



THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

Vol. 9, No. 4

October, 1926



Entered as Second Class mail matter June 6, 1917, at the post-office at New Orleans,
La., under Act of August 24, 1912.

Subscription \$2.00 per annum, payable in advance. Address Louisiana Historical
Quarterly, Cabildo, New Orleans, La.

Ramires-Jones Printing Co., Baton Rouge, La. 1927

OFFICERS

OF THE

LOUISIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

GASPAR CUSACHS, President
EDWARD ALEXANDER PARSONS, First Vice-President.
ANDRE LAFARGUE, Second Vice-President.
JAMES A. RENSHAW, Third Vice-President.
WILLIAM O. HART, Treasurer.
HENRY P. DART, Archivist and Editor.
J. MITCHELL PILCHER, Recording Secretary.
HENRY M. GILL, Corresponding Secretary.

Executive Committee

Edward A. Parsons, *Chairman*, Gaspar Cusachs, James A. Renshaw, Andre Lafargue, W. O. Hart, Henry P. Dart, J. Mitchell Pilcher and Henry M. Gill.

Editor Historical Quarterly

HENRY P. DART, 1100 Canal-Commercial Bldg., New Orleans, La.

Advisory Editorial Board

MISS GRACE KING JOHN S. KENDALL WILLIAM BEER

PERCY SAINT GEORGE C. H. KERNION

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Vol. 9, No. 4

October, 1926

A Louisiana Indigo Plantation on Bayou Teche, 1773, By Henry P. Dart	565
Text Translated by Laura L. Porteous.	
Agreement Between Louis Cezard (Cesaire) Le Breton, and Jean Baptiste Goudeau as Overseer on His Plantation 1744,	
Translated by Heloise H. Cruzat	590
Contract to Build a Ship in New Orleans, 1769,	
Translated by Laura L. Porteous	593
Review of New Books, John Slidell,	
By Prof. Louis Martin Sears	598
Reviewed by John S. Kendall.	
The Elections of 1860 in Louisiana,	
By Mary Lilla McLure	601
Editor's Chair—Editing the Quarterly	
By Henry P. Dart	703
Records of the Superior Council of Louisiana, XXXII By Heloise H. Cruzat	705
Index to the Spanish Judicial Records of Louisiana, XV By Laura L. Porteous	746

The second of th Audion Contract The state of the s

THE LOUISIANA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

Vol. 9, No. 4

October, 1926

A LOUISIANA INDIGO PLANTATION ON BAYOU TECHE, 1773.

By Henry P. Dart.

De Vaugine (or Vaugine as he signs himself) is described at the opening of the document printed herewith as "Captain of His Majesty's Armies," indicating he was in the military service of the New Spanish Government created by O'Reilly in 1769, but it is more probable this refers to his former Commission in the French era because Gayarre mentions him (History of Louisiana, English Edition, II, p. 182-3) as one of the small body of "colonists and officers" who supported Ulloa in the brief period before the expulsion of that official in the revolution of 1769. Gayarre says,

"But to those who frequented his (Ulloa's) house as retainers or friends, he showed himself to the best advantage and excited their warmest admiration. Three times a week he threw open his saloons, where about the same visitors, few in number, used to assemble. There was not above a score of the colonists and of the French officers who ventured to attend on these occasions. They were those who did not fear to abstain from showing hostility to the Spanish Governor, and who had thereby made themselves obnoxious to the majority of the inhabitants and to their brother officers who pursued a different course. Thus Aubry, Bellevue, Vaugine, Roche, Populus de St. Protais, Grand-Pre, Grand-Maison, Olivier de Vezin, Reggio, De Lachaise, Dreux, Maxent and others had by their attendance at Ulloa's house, the moral courage to show openly their adhesion to the Spanish Government."

The "Inventory of de Vaugine's Plantation" is a contribution to the history of economic conditions in Louisiana during the French Regime, for while the inventory is made early in 1773, the list of obligations and debts of Vaugine incorporated in it, as was the custom in those days in order to show the active and passive state of affairs, would indicate the plantation had been in operation under Vaugine's management at least as far back as 1764. The inventory was made for the purpose of adjusting the community of acquets and gains existing between Captain de Vaugine and his deceased wife;

> "so as to make a separation of the community of property belonging to him and the late Mrs. Pelagie Petit de Livilliers, his wife, and to ascertain the portion belonging to each of the heirs."

The plantation was situate in "the Attakapas at the place commonly called Fausse-Pointe on the east bank of the river Teichte (Bayou Teche). The inventory was made at the request of Vaugine by Gabriel Fuselier, "Commander of this district," in the presence of the owner and of Paul Augustin Pellitier De la Houssaye, Chevalier of the Royal and Military Order of St. Louis, former Major of the place; Antonio Bernard Dauterive, Captain on half pay, and Louis Grevemberg. The valuations were made by two gentlemen of the place:

"finding there Messrs Jean Berard and Claude Boutte, residents of the said place, we have officially commissioned these last two to value and appraise the said property which they have accepted and taken oath by God, Our Lord and the sign of the Holy Cross to make the said appraisement well and faithfully on their souls and consciences according to the emergency of the times."

From the inventory we see that the plantation was quite a considerable body of land, extending forty arpents front by forty deep on the east bank of the Teche and on the west bank forty other arpents front by twenty deep. The mansion house (La Maison principale) was evidently a raised cottage resting on sleepers, divided into three rooms enclosed by galleries on two sides, with two storage rooms or sheds of stakes in the ground (magazines de poteaux en terre) covered with straw, used for drying the indigo and other general purposes. It had a court

or garden enclosed with oak stakes. The land of the plantation and its improvements were valued at two hundred piastres (the piastre was silver coin about the equivalent of an American dollar), but there was a separate listing and appraisement of the movable property (the appurtenances of the plantation), among which we find "Item, two pairs of vats with a chain pump machine to draw up water to thresh the indigo." This item was valued at one hundred and fifty piastres. The total appraisement of the implements of agriculture, carts, tools and other equipment of the place was three hundred and ninety-one piastres, four reals. The inventory carries a complete outfit of tools showing that all the mechanical necessities of the place were at hand and all in good condition. These and other things mentioned later on in this paper serve to prove that this indigo plantation on the Teche in 1773 was a fair example or forerunner of what the old plantation system of Louisiana was intended to be, a self-containing, self-sufficient and self-supporting operation.

An interesting feature of the inventory is the roll of slaves. There were thirty-three of these, of whom eleven were able bodied males of an average age, less than thirty-five years, one more was decrepit and still another was crippled, making thirteen men in all. There were ten women, ranging in years from twenty-two to fifty, two of these were listed "one very old" and another "crippled and decrepit." There were ten children ranging from five months to nine years. The values put on these negroes is another profitable study; the highest rating is two hundred and forty piastres per man, while "one negro boy named Daniel, son of La Rose, aged six years was valued at one hundred piastres." The only woman separately estimated was Marian, aged thirty-eight, at one hundred and sixty piastres. The other women were appraised with their children, for instance, "Angelique aged about thirty-eight years with her daughter named Helene aged nine years, and one other child named Coeleste aged three years," appraised at three hundred and twenty piastres; "Marie Dauville aged about forty years with three children," at four hundred piastres. It appears also that husband and wife were appraised together, thus, "Sauvier aged about forty years and his lawful wife, Izabelle aged thirty-five years" were placed at three hundred piastres. Besides those present and listed there were two runaways, Jasmin and Guillaume, "fugitives for

fifteen months at New Orleans," who were merely noted without appraisement. Another curiosity of the inventory is that "Isabelle" is described as the lawful wife (femme legitime) of Sauvier, whereas "Minerva" is described only as the wife (femme) of "l'Eveille."

The most astonishing story told by the slave roll is the entry later in the inventory of

"one negro named Big Louis aged thirty-three years, estimated at two hundred and forty piastres. Item Mr. de Vaugine has declared to have sent to the city to obtain the payment of various obligations according to the record below."

Then follows a list of notes sent by Big Louis aggregating more than twenty-seven hundred piastres. Evidently Big Louis was high in his master's confidence and when the names of the debtors and their rank and position in the social and business ranks of New Orleans is considered, it is evident that Big Louis had other qualities that fitted him to be a messenger of affairs.

The contents of the plantation house is another interesting item, showing a degree of furnishing, and of things serving the use of the master and mistress that is only compatible with good living and comfort; the description of some of the pieces of furniture must excite the envy of the modern hunter after antiques, thus.

"One furnished bed composed of one walnut bedstead on stag (roe-buck) feet (de noyer a pied de biche), two mattresses, one feather bed, one bolster, one pair of sheets, one large covering, one linen mosquito net, the tester, and the head board and the head curtains of the bed of yellow satin,"

the whole appraised at forty piastres.

Besides this there was a mulberry bedstead, side boards, and tables, in walnut and in cypress, and as the auctioneers say "other articles innumerable." The stores of linen and household necessities with their names and qualities are matters no man could ever understand but will particularly interest the women of today, and the silver and crystal are notable not only for quantity but for value.

In the living stores we get ideas of values for comparison with those of today, for instance, one hundred lbs. of coffee at twenty piastres and one hundred lbs. of sugar at fifteen piastres. The working animals included horses, mares, mules and oxen and the valuation of six mules at one hundred and twenty piastres and of six oxen broken to harness at the same price indicates that the primitive ox had not then been outclassed by the laborious mule. There were besides cows, bulls, heifers, calves, pigs, sows and "four sucking pigs." Being on a waterway we should expect to find a boat among Mr. Vaugine's effects and we accordingly find one valued with two tarpaulins and grappling irons at two hundred piastres. We should not forget also there was on the place "one sheet iron still and one worm" valued at only four piastres; perhaps wine was too cheap to waste time on home brew, but nevertheless there was the still ready for use.

Mr. de Vaugine had quite a sum of money due him by his debtors scattered from the Illinois to New Orleans, as is shown in the commission entrusted to Big Louis, but he also had quite a considerable entry on the other side of his ledger for he lists sums due to creditors living in New Orleans, merchants in La Rochelle, Strasbourg, Port au Prince and Paris, aggregating four thousand piastres; among these a debt "to Pinard, tailor of Paris, by bill the sum of one hundred and twenty piastres." Mr. de Vaugine was therefore not only an indigo planter up in the Attakapas on the Teche, but he was well known in the business world and had his debtors and creditors scattered over two hemispheres and the Islands between, and he was besides a well dressed gentleman, used to Parisian garments for is it not set down at large that he had a current account with "Pinard, tailor of Paris."

This document in a word furnishes material for more exhaustive study than we have been able to give it; there is much to be found in it we have not even touched, and as to inferences direct and indirect, and side lights and suggestions they lie without number in this old inventory of 1773.

Destruction of the second section of the second second second second second second second second second second

INVENTORY OF DE VAUGINE'S PLANTATION IN THE ATTAKAPAS ON BAYOU TECHE, 1773.

Transcribed and Translated from the Original French Inventory in the Spanish Judicial Records at the Cabildo, New Orleans, La.

BY LAURA L. PORTEOUS.

T.

TRANSLATION

No. 3. Mr. de Vaugine's The year one thousand seven hundred and seventy three and the sixth of the month of Inventory. No. 31. February at nine o'clock in the morning, at Atakapas, at a place commonly called Fausse-Pointe (False Point) on the east bank of the river Teichte (Teche) we, Gabriel Fuselier. Commander of the district, were requested by Mr. de Vaugine, Captain of His Majesty's armies, to inventory his estate so as to make a separation of the community of property belonging to him and the late Mrs. Pelagie Petit de Livilliers, his wife, and to ascertain the portion belonging to each of the heirs. We were conveyed to False-Point to the plantation of my said Mr. de Vaugine with the intent to proceed to the inventory, description. and valuation of the property belonging to the above said community where being in the presence of Messrs. Paul Augustin Pellitier De la Houssaye, Chevalier of the Royal and Military Order of Saint Louis, former Major of (this) place, Antonio Bernard Dauterive, Captain on half pay, and Louis Grevemberg and finding there Messrs. Jean Bérard and Claude Boutte, residents of the said place, we have officially commissioned these last two to value and appraise the said property which they have accepted and taken oath by God, Our Lord and the Sign of the Holy Cross to make the said appraisement well and faithfully on their souls and consciences according to the emergency of the times, this done the property having been presented to us by Mr. de Vaugine we proceeded to the said inventory and valuation thus as it follows:

FIRST the plantation forty arpents front by forty deep on the east (bank of the) river and on the west Property. bank forty other arpents front by twenty deep and comprises the principal house which is on sleepers, divided into three rooms enclosed by galleries on two sides with two warehouses of stakes in

the ground covered with straw, one is for a drying room with the drag-nets, court and garden enclosed by upright oak stakes was estimated two hundred	
piastres	
나는 내가 나를 사용하는 것을 하는 것이 있다면 하는데 그리고 있다면 하는데	
Item two mounted ploughs and without defects were esti- Tools, mated together forty piastres	40
etc. ten plastres	10.
Item twenty large pick-axes, half used were estimated eight piastres P.	8.
Item twenty small pick-axes for indigo were estimated five piastres	5.
Item eight iron shovels were estimated six piastres here. P.	6.
Item two iron pincers were estimated two piastres and a	
half P. 2. & 4.	
Item three ploughshares were estimated four piastres P. Item seven long saws were estimated fourteen piastres	4.
hereP.	14.
Item two large master keys were estimated six piastres here	6.
Item six hand-saws and crosscut were estimated eight piastres P.	8.
Item two pairs of irons for negroes were estimated three piastres P.	3.
Item two rings for negro malefactors were estimated two	
piastres P. Item one bar for imprisonment was estimated one piastre	2.
and a half	Rs.
Item six wood-cutters axes were estimated nine piastres	•
here	9.
Item three hachets were estimated four piastres P.	4:
Item one straight adze was estimated one piastre P.	1.
Item one concave adze was estimated one piastre P. Item two axes to kill, cut up and skin animals were esti-	1.
mated four piastres	4.
Item three hand saws were estimated three piastres P.	3.
Item two sharp blades were estimated two piastres P. Item two wheelwright's semi-circular chisels were esti-	3.
mated two piastres here	2.
Item one piece of iron was estimated two piastres P.	2.
Item six augers were estimated four piastresP. Item one catchpole was estimated one piastre and a	4.
half P. 1. & 4.	Rs.
Item two joiner's clamps were estimated two piastres P.	2.

	Item one jointing plane, one organ-builder's plane, one scraper's plane were estimated three piastres P. 3.
	Item four pairs of joiner's shears, two vices, two com- passes, two gouges or chisels were estimated together
	four piastres
	one rabbet-plane were estimated four piastres P. 4. Item one old rolling chair with one pair of spare wheels and the upholstery damaged were estimated together
	fifty piastres
	piastres here
	timated five piastres
	Item one negro named Charlot aged forty years was essiaves. timated two hundred and forty piastres P. 240.
	Item one negro named Samson aged about thirty two
	years was estimated two hundred and forty piastres. P. 240. Item one negro named Sans Souci aged about thirty two
	years was estimated two hundred and forty piastres P. 240.
	Item another negro named La Roze aged about thirty four years was estimated two hundred and forty
	piastres
	years was estimated one hundred and fifty piastres P. 150. Item one negro named Sauvier aged about forty years and
	his lawful wife, Izabelle, aged thirty five years were estimated together three hundred piastres P. 300.
	Item one negro named Louis, Congo, aged about thirty five years was estimated two hundred and twenty
	piastres P. 220. Item one negro named Francois, the younger, one-eyed,
,	aged forty five years was estimated one hunderd and
	sixty piastres P. 160. Item a negro named Louis, creole, aged sixteen years was
-	estimated two hundred piastres
	estimated one hundred and eighty piastres P. 180. Item one negro named Pierre, creole, aged fourteen years
	was estimated one hundred and sixty piastres P. 160.
	Item one negress named Marian aged thirty eight years was estimated one hundred and sixty piastres P. 160.
	Item one negress named Angelique aged about thirty eight
	years with her daughter named Helene aged nine years and one other child named Coeleste aged three
	years were estimated together three hundred and twenty piastres
	THE PARTY MAINTING WITH A SACRAGE A

Item one decrepit negro named l'Eveille "The Lively" and his wife named Minerva aged forty years were estimated two hundred and forty piastres. Item one negress named Catherine aged thirty five years with three children, namely, Joseph aged eight years, General aged seven and Agatha aged three years were estimated together three hundred and sixty piastres Item one negress named Marie Dauville aged about forty years with three children namely Fanchonette aged twelve years, Marthon aged ten, Esther aged three years were estimated together four hundred piastres. Item one creole negress, named Marie Jeanne aged twenty two years was estimated with one male child aged five months, three hundred piastres. Item one negress named Marotte aged fifty years was estimated one hundred and forty piastres. Item one very old negress named Marianne, considering her decrepitude was estimated of no value and put	P. 240.
Item one negress named Catherine aged thirty five years with three children, namely, Joseph aged eight years, General aged seven and Agatha aged three years were estimated together three hundred and sixty piastres Item one negress named Marie Dauville aged about forty years with three children namely Fanchonette aged twelve years, Marthon aged ten, Esther aged three years were estimated together four hundred piastres. Item one creole negress, named Marie Jeanne aged twenty two years was estimated with one male child aged five months, three hundred piastres. Item one negress named Marotte aged fifty years was estimated one hundred and forty piastres. Item one very old negress named Marianne, considering her decrepitude was estimated of no value and put	
Item one negress named Marie Dauville aged about forty years with three children namely Fanchonette aged twelve years, Marthon aged ten, Esther aged three years were estimated together four hundred piastres. Item one creole negress, named Marie Jeanne aged twenty two years was estimated with one male child aged five months, three hundred piastres Item one negress named Marotte aged fifty years was estimated one hundred and forty piastres Item one very old negress named Marianne, considering her decrepitude was estimated of no value and put	
two years was estimated with one male child aged five months, three hundred piastres Item one negress named Marotte aged fifty years was estimated one hundred and forty piastres Item one very old negress named Marianne, considering her decrepitude was estimated of no value and put	
estimated one hundred and forty piastres	P. 300.
her decrepitude was estimated of no value and put	P. 140.
here for record.	
Item one negress named Iris, crippled and decrepit was estimated of no value and put here for record.	
Item one negro boy named Daniel, son of La Rose aged six years was estimated one hundred piastres	P. 100.
Item two negroes named Jasmin & Guillaume, fugitives for fifteen months at New Orleans and without any news of them, they have been put here for record.	
& considering that mid-day has rung we have suspended present proceeding to continue it at two o'clock in the after and the property here above inventoried left at the disposant in the care of Mr. de Vaugine who is charged to present	ernoon osition

and in the care of Mr. de Vaugine who is charged to present them when he will be requested and we have signed with the interested party, witnesses and appraisers.

Berard

Vaugine

Dauterive

De La Houssaye

Boutte

Louis Grevember, witness

Fuselier De la Claire.

& the said year month and day as here above we, Gabriel Fuselier De la Claire, Commander of the district, assisted by Mr. Antoine Bernard Dauterive, Paul Augustin Pelletier De la Houssaye and Louis Grevemberg in the presence of the interested party, Mr. de Vaugine, and with the said appraisers we proceeded to the continuation of the said inventory thus as it follows:

First one furnished bed composed of one walnut bedstead Household on roe-buck (stag) feet, two mattresses, one effects, feather bed, one bolster, one pair of sheets, supplies, one large covering, one linen mosquito net, the tester, and the head board and the head curtains of the bed of yellow satin were estimated forty piastres P. 4	10
Item another bed composed of one mulberry bedstead, two woolen mattresses, one straw mattress, two cot- ton covers, one bolster, one pair of sheets, and the linen mosquito net were estimated twenty five pias-	
tres P. 2 Item sixteen pairs of sheets of beaufort and other linens,	25.
half used were estimated forty piastresP. 4 Item eighteen table cloths large and small, part figured and part plain were estimated together fifty four	10.
piastres P. 5	4.
Item fifteen dozen napkins half used, part worked in designs and part plain were estimated sixty piastres	
here	0.
ninety two piastres P. 19	2.
	6.
Item two pairs of candlesticks copper silvered, one pair of which are furnished with branches and two flat candlesticks were estimated fourteen piastres P. 1	4.
Item four copper candlesticks were estimated four piastres	4.
Item one syringe and one small utensil called "The neces-	
Item one cadrille walnut table on stag feet with its green cover and one night-stool have been estimated with	4.
three small walnut tables five piastres P.	5.
	6.
Item one piece of colette (coutil ? ticking) measuring seventy ells was estimated seventeen and a half	
piastres . P. 17 & 4 R Item six pairs of cards for cotton were estimated six	s.
piastres here	6.
and a half Item eight ells of baptiste were estimated nive plastres P. 5.	4.
here P. 10	6.
Item ten ells of baptiste were estimated twenty piastres here. P. 20	0.

Item twelve ells of baptiste were estimated twenty four piastres. P. 24.
Item four pieces of narrow Brittany were estimated eight
piastres
piastres. P. 8. Item twenty one handkerchiefs of red India were estimated thirty one pesos and a half P. 31 & 4 Rs.
Item eight cholette handkerchiefs were estimated three
Item eighteen ells of royal were estimated fourteen pi-
astres here P. 14. Item three pounds of fish net thread were estimated two
Item eight dozen butcher's knives were estimated six piastres.
Item five ells couti were estimated seven piastres and a half
Item one dozen closed knives were estimated one piastre
and two reales
Item thirteen gross of reels of white cotton yarn were esti-
mated five piastres
mated ten piastres
mated ten piastres
astre here P. 1.
Item one copper mortar and its pestle, the same, were esti- mated fifteen livres, we say three piastres P. 3.
Item one copper scales with its lead and iron weights were
estimated four piastres P. 4.
Item five rings mounted in cornelian stone, marcasite and
topaz in gold were estimated eighteen piastres P. 18.
Item two fine muskets and four nets were estimated thirty piastres. P. 30.
Item six porcelain coffee cups with one tea-pot were esti-
mated ten reales
Item one walnut armoire was estimated ten piastres P. 10.
Item one sofa on roe-buck (stag) feet, upholstered in
chintz was estimated six piastres P. 6.
Item two side-boards in cypress and walnut were esti- mated four piastres
Item four arm chairs and eight damaged chairs were esti-
mated eight piastres
estimated together six piastres P. 6.
Item eight dozen composition plates, thirty eight dishes of various sizes, two covered soup-tureens, the same,
were estimated one hundred and twenty piastres P. 120.
Kitchen Item one copper plated fish kettle, two braziers, the same, one covered pot, the same, were esti-
mated fourteen plastres here P. 14.

Item four saucepans with their covers, one pie-pan, or bak- ing-pan, one large copper kettle were estimated six-	
teen piastres	. 16.
together seven piastres	. 7.
astres here	. 20.
Item two copper preserving pans to preserve, one menagere, (?handle) the same, one ebony pestle were estimated eight piastres.	. 8.
mated eight piastres	. 15.
Item two spits for roasting, two mills for pepper and coffee, one stove, three gridirons one sheet iron drip-	. 10.
ping pan were estimated six piastres here P Item four pairs of iron fire dogs, two fire shovels and two	. 6.
fire tongs were estimated ten piastres P Item four Provence jars were estimated sixteen piastres	. 10.
here	
Item two small Provence jars were estimated two piastres P	. 2.
Gun powder Item fifty pounds of gun powder were esti- and lead mated twenty piastres	. 20.
Item eighty pounds of lead for guns was estimated seven piastres	. 7.
China and chrystal litem three dozen and a half faïence plates were estimated three piastres and a half P. 3. &	4. Rs.
Item six earthenware pans of green pottery were esti- mated one piastre here	. 1.
Item two dozen faïence tea and coffee cups were estimated two piastres	. 2.
two piastres	4 Rg
Item two dozen goblets, two dozen glasses, six crystal salt cellars, two china porringers, four glass preserve	
dishes estimated together nine piastres P Item two chopping boards, two composition tea pots were	
estimated three piastres	
piastres	. 20.
piastres here P	. 15.
Item two demijohns, one large pewter flagon, three china plates, twenty earthenware pitchers were estimated	
together ten piastres	. 10.
trunks were estimated eight plastres P	. 8.

나는 사람이 되는 것들이 아는 것이 없는데 얼마를 살아내면 하면 하는데 얼마를 하는데 얼마를 하는데 살아 없었다. 그는 사람들은 사람들은 사람들은 사람들은 사람들이 되었다면 하는데 얼마를 하는데 없다.
Item three iron tripods, two seals, three hundred empty bottles were estimated together twenty one piastres P. 21.
Item one sheet iron still and one worm were estimated
four piastres here
estimated four piastres
iron were estimated two hundred piastres P. 200.
Horses and other animals dred and forty four piastres P. 144.
Item six mares and three colts were estimated sixty pi-
astres
piastres
Item six pairs of oxen, broken (to harness) were estimated one hundred and twenty piastres P. 120.
Item four pairs of oxen, all to be broken (to harness) were
estimated sixty piastres
Item six heifers of two years were estimated thirty six piastres here
Item ten bulls of eighteen months were estimated forty piastres. P. 40.
Pigs Item two sows and four sucking-pigs were esti-
mated six pigs cut from one year (or short of one year) were estimated six pigstres here P. 6.
Item four small sows were estimated four piastres here. P. 4.
& considering that it is half past five in the evening we have suspended the present proceeding to continue it next Monday at nine o'clock in the morning and the property here above inven- toried left in the care of my said Mr. de Vaugine who is in charge to present it when it will be requested of him and have signed with him, the witnesses and appraisers named below. Vaugine.

De la Houssaye
Berard
Dauterive
Boutte
Fuselier De la Claire.

The year one thousand seven hundred and seventy three and the ninth day of February at nine o'clock in the morning, we Gabriel Fuselier De la Claire, Commander of the district, in the presence of Mr. Paul Augustin Pelletier de la Houssaye, Antoine Bernard Dauterive and Louis Grevemberg, Etienne de Vaugine and with the appraisers here afove named have proceeded to the continuation of the said inventory thus as it follows;

The Negro Big Louis First one negro named Big Louis aged thirty three years was estimated two hundred and
forty piastres P. 240
Accounts due Item Mr. de Vaugine has declared to have
de Vaugine sent to the city to obtain the payment of
various obligations according to the record below;
By Mr. Deblanc, officer on half pay, for money lent in one thousand seven hundred and sixty four, in arrears
and for a remainder of a much larger amount, eleven piastres and five and a half reales P.11. & 5. Rs. 1/2
Item by the same for a note sent by the same, fifty piastres and two reales
Item by the same for a note sent by the same, three pi- astres and one real here
Item by Mr. Duroullin, officer on half pay, for a note sent by the same to New Orleans, thirty two piastres and two reales
Item by the Chevalier Populus, officer, on a note sent by the same to the city, eight piastres & two reales P. 8. & 2. Rs.
Item by Mr. Duverges, the elder, officer on half pay, on a note sent by the same to the city, one hundred and twenty piastres
Item by Mr. De la Houssaye, formerly a Major of (this) Place sent by the same to the city, his note, one hundred piastres P. 100
Item by Mr. La Soudrays, Captain of Militia in the English part of Illinois, according to his final statement of accounts sent by the same to the city, five hundred and fifty two piastres & six reales P. 552. & 6. Rs.
Item by Mr. de Viness, officer on half pay, at present in Illinois, according to his note sent by the same, to the city, two hundred and thirty six piastres P. 236.
Item by Mr. Nouveau de Mauconseil, according to his promissory note sent by the same to the city eight hundred and six piastres and two reales P. 806. & 2. Rs.
Item by Mr. Armand, merchant at Pointe Coupee by promissory note sent to New Orleans, four hundred and sixteen piastres
Item by one named Moreau, trader in the upper country, according to his note sent by the same to the city two hundred and sixty piastres
Item by one named Foelix, trader in Illinois, according to his note sent by the same to the city, fifty six piastres. P. 56.
Item by Mr. Guichanduc, surgeon at Pointe Coupee, without a bill, for freight on some effects, ten piastres P. 10

Item by Mr. Nicolas La Mothe, according to his note sent by the same to the city, eight piastres & six reales. P. 8. & 6. Rs.
reales. P. 8. & 6. Rs. Item by Mr. Populus, Captain on half pay, according to his note sent to the city, sixty two piastres & four reales. P. 8. & 6. Rs. P. 8. & 6. Rs.
reales . P. 62. & 4. Rs. Accounts due by de Vaugine has declared to owe by Promissory note to Mr. Descombles living in Strasbourg, the sum of seven hundred and
twenty piastres
sum of one hundred and sixty piastres
hundred and twenty piastres
piastres. P. 512. Item has declared to owe to Mr. Gilbert, nephew, merchant of La Rochelle, by final statement of accounts
seven hundred and nine piastres P. 709. Item has declared to owe to Mr. Pinard, tailor of Paris, by bill the sum of one hundred and twenty piastres P. 120.
Item has declared to owe to Captain Lorense, domiciled at Port au Prince in Santo Domingo by promissory note twelve hundred piastres
Item has declared to owe to Mr. Cornillo living at Port au Prince, by promissory note, the sum of one hundred and eighty piastres
Item has declared to owe to Mr. Coquelin, attorney of the Superior Council at Port au Prince for acting as his bondsman for his promissory note due Mr. Rabat the sum of two hundred and sixty six piastres and five reales and a half
Item has declared to owe to Mr. L'Hermite, merchant at Port au Prince by note the sum of forty piastres P. 40.
Item has declared to owe to Mr. Garic writer (Notary) of the Government by final statement of accounts the sum of six hundred piastres
At this state not having found any other property to in-

At this state not having found any other property to inventory according to the declaration which was made by Mr. de Vaugine we have closed the present inventory and ended the sitting after having left the property in the care of my said Mr. de Vaugine who promised to hold it at the disposition (of the one) to whom it should belong and to present it when he will be

requested and have signed with the interested parties, the witnesses and the appraisers.

Vaugine

Berard

Boutte

De la Houssaye Dauterive

Fuselier de la Claire.

Louis Grevember

II.

TEXT ORIGINELE

L'an mille sept cent soixante & treize & No. 3 le six du mois de Fevrier a neuf heures du Inventaire De Mr. De Vaugine matin aux Atakapas au lieu vulgairement appelle la Fausse-pointe sur le bord oriental No. 31. de la riviere teichte Nous-Gabriel Fuselier Commandant du district etant requis par monsieur de Vaugine Capitaine des armées de Sa Majesté d'Inventorier ses biens pour faire cesser la Communeanté de biens appartenant a lui & feu Madame Pelagie Petit de Livilliers son Epouze & constater la portion afferente a chacun des heritiers, nous nous sommes transportés a la fausse pointe a l'habitation de mon dit sieur de Vaugine a l'Effet de proceder a l'Inventaire, description, & appreciation des biens appartenant a la susdite communeauté ou etant en présence de Messieurs Paul Augustin Pelletier De la Houssaye Chevalier de l'ordre roial & militaire de St. Louis ancien major de Place, Antoine Bernard Dauterive Capitaine réforme & Louis Grevemberg & s'y etant trouvé les Ss. Jean Bérard & Claude Boutté habitans du dit lieu nous avons commis ces deux derniers d'office pour estimer & apprécier les dits biens se qu'ils ont accepté & fait serment par Dieu notre Seigneur & le signe de la Sainte croix de faire la dite appréciation bien & fidelement en leur ame & conscience suivant l'occurrence des tems ce fait les biens nous aiant eté représentés par Monsieur de Vaugine, nous avons procedé au dit Inventaire & estimation ansi qu'il ensuit

premierement l'habitation de quarante arpens de face avec quarante de profondeur sur la rive orientale & sur la rive occidentale de quarante autres arpens de face sur vint de profondeur y compris la maison principale la quelle est sus soles, divisée en trois chambres entourée de Galeries sur deux faces avec deux magazins de poteaux en terre, couverts de paille dont l'un sert de de secherie avec des traineaux, cour & jardin Entourés de pieux de chores de bout a ete estime Deux cent Piastres

item deux paires de Cuve avec une machine a chapele pour tirer de l'eau & un moulin a cheval pour battre l'In-

D 200

digo ont ete estimé avec la cheine de fer cent cinquante Piastres	150.
item deux charrues montees & complettes ont eté estimées	
ensemble quarante Piastres P.	40.
item deux charrues montees & complettes ont eté estimées ensemble quarante Piastres P. item trois charettes a boeuf a demi uzées ont eté estimées Dix piastres P.	10.
Dix piastres P. item vint grandes pioches a demi usées ona eté estimées	
huit piastres P.	8.
huit piastres	5.
piastres . P. item huit pelles de fer ont eté estimées six Piastres cy. P.	6.
item deux pinces de fer ont eté estimées deux piastres &	Total
demi	
item trois coutres ont eté estimés quatre Piastres P.	4.
item sept scies de long ont eté estimées quatorze piastres cy. P.	14.
item deux grands passe-partouts ont eté estimés six pi- astres cy	6.
itam six soins a main & do travers ont atá estimées huit	0.
item six scies a main & de travers ont eté estimées huit piastres. P. item deux paires d'Enferges pour negres ont eté estimés	8.
itam deux neiros d'Enferges nour negres ent eté estimés	0.
trois plastres	3.
item deux anneaux pour negres malfaiteurs ont eté	
estimés dieux piastres P.	2.
item une Barre a prisonnier a eté estimée une piastre &	
demi	Rs.
item six haches de bucheron ont eté estimées neuf pi-	
astres ci	9.
item trois demi haches ont eté estimées quatre Piastres P.	4.
item une herminette platte a eté estimée une Piastre P.	1.
item une herminette creuse a eté estimée une piastre P.	1.
item deux haches a Equarrir ont eté estimées quatre	
Piastres. ci P.	4.
item trois Egoinnes ont eté estimées trois piastres P.	3.
item deux renard ont eté estimés deux piastres P.	2.
item deux gouges de charron ont eté estimées Deux pi-	
astres ci P.	2.
item une masse de fer a eté estimée deux piastres P.	2.
item six tarrieres ont eté estimées quatre piastres P.	4.
item un sergent a ete estimée une piastre & demi P. 1. & 4.	
item deux valets ont eté estimés deux piastres P.	2.
item une varloppe, une galere & un rabot ont eté estimés	3.
	0.
item quatre cizeaux de menuisier deux becs d'ane, deux compas Deux gouges ont eté estimés ensemble quatre	
piastres	4.
item deux marteaux, deux bouvets, une moulure & un	
quillaume ont eté estimés quatre piastres	4

item une vielle chaize roulante avec une paire de roues de
rechange & les harnois avariés ont eté estimés en-
semble cinquante piastres
T
Item un negre nommé Charlot agé de quarante ans a eté
tem un negre nomme Charlot age de quarante ans a etc
estime deux cent duarante blastres r. 240.
item deux meules avec leurs mainvelles de fer ont eté
estimees cinque plastres
item un negre nommé Samson agé d'Environ trente deux
ans a eté estimé Deux cent quarante piastres P. 240.
item un negre nommé Sans Souci agé d'Environ trente
deux ans a esé estimé deux cent quarante piastres P. 2.40.
item un autre negre nommé la Roze agé d'Environ trente
& quatre ans a eté estimé deux cent quarante piastres P. 240.
item un negre Boitteux nommé Jean agé d'Environ quar-
ante ans a eté estimé cent cinquante piastres P. 150.
item un negre nommé Sauvier agé d'Environ quarante ans
& sa femme légitime nammée Izabelle agée de trente
cinq ans ont eté estimés ensemble trois cent piastres P. 300.
item un negre nommé Louis Congo agé d'environ trente
cinq ans a eté estimé deux cent vint piastres P. 220.
item un negre nommé Francois cadet borgne agé de quar-
ante cinq ans a eté estimé cent soixante piastres P. 160.
item un negre nommé Louis creol age de seize ans a eté
estimé deux cent piastres P. 200.
item une negre nommé Bacchus agé de quatorze ans a
eté estimé cent quatre vint piastres P. 180.
item un negre nommé Pierre creol agé de quatorze ans a
eté estimé cent soixante piastres P. 160.
item une negresse nommé Marion agée de trente huit ans a
eté estimée cent soixante piastres P. 160.
item une negress nommée angelique agée d'Environ trente
& huit ans avec sa fille nommée Helene agée de neuf
ans & un autre enfant nommé Coeleste agé de trois.
ans et un autre emant nomme Coeleste age de trois,
ans ont eté estimés ensemble trois sent & vint piastres P. 320.
item un negre caduque nommé l'Eveille & sa femme nom-
mée Minerva agée de quarante ans ont eté estimés
deux cent quarante piastres
item une negresse nommée Catherine agée de trente cinq
ans avec trois Enfans savoir Joseph agé de huit ans
General agé de sept ans, & Agathe agée de trois ans
ans ont eté estimés ensemble trois cent soixante
piastres
item une negresse nommé Marie Dauvile agée d'Environ
quarante ans avec trois Enfans Savoir Fanchonette
agée de douze ans, Marthon agée de dix, Esther agée
de trois ans ont eté Estimés Ensemble quatre cent
piastres
P

	item une negresse creole nommée vint deux ans a eté estimée a de cinq mois trois cent piastr	vec un enfant male agé	00.
	item une negresse nomée Marotte	agée de cinquante ans a	
	eté estimée cent quarante pia	stres P. 14	10.
	item une tres vielle negresse nomn caducite a eté estimée de nulle	née Marianne atendu sa e valour & mise ici pour	
	memoire. item une negresse nommée Iris Es estimée de nulle valeur & mis		
	item un negrillion nommé Daniel fi ans a eté estimé cent piastres	ls de La Rose agé de six	00.
	item deux negres nommés Jasmin depuis quinze mois a la Nlle nouvelle ont eté mis ici pour	& Guillaume marrons Orleans & sans acune	
	& attendu qu'il est midy sonné no diligence pour la continuer a deux ci-dessus inventoriés laissés a la Monsieur de Vaugine qui s'en es lors qu'il en sera requis & avons	heures de relevée & les bier disposition & a la Garde of t chargé pour les représent	ns de er
	temoins and appréciateurs. Berard.	Vaugine.	
	Dauterive	De la Houssaye.	
	Boutte	Louis Gremember Temoi	n
-	Fuselier de la Claire.	Douis Gremember Temor	11.
	& le dit an, mois & jour que ci des la Claire Command ^t du district as Dauterive, Paul Augustin Pelleti Grevemberg en présence de la par & avec les dits estimateurs nous prinventaire ainsy qu'il ensuit.	sisté de Mr. Antoine Bernar er De la Houssaye & Lou tie interessée Mr. De Vaugir	rd is ne
	premierement un lit garni compo noyer a pied de biche deux m	atelas, un lit de plume,	
	un traversin, deux paires couverte un moustikaire de to & bonnes graces de satin jaun	oile le ciel & le dossier	
	piastres		0.
	item un autre lit composé compo murrer deux matelas de lain couvertes de coton un traversi	e, une paillasse, deux	
	le moustikaire de toile a eté es		5
	item seize paires de draps de beaufe uzés ont eté estimés quarante	ort & autres toiles demi	
	item dix huit napes grandes & pe	etites partie ouvrées &	
	partie unies ont eté estimée quatre piastres ci		4
	quatre plastres ci		20.

item quinze douzaines de serviettes a demi uzées partie ouvrées & partie unies ont eté estimées soixante
piastres ci P. 60.
item six cuilleres a ragout, une grande fourchette d'argent une tasse a indigo, un gobelet un tire-moelle, treize
cuillens a caffé quinze couverts pezant ensemble vint
douze piastres P. 192.
item quatre salieres de cristal garnies d'un couvercle
d'argent ont eté estimées six piastres P. 6. item deux paires de chandeliers de cuivre argente dont une
paire est garnie de Girandole & deux bourgeoirs idem
ont eté estimés quatorze piastres P. 14.
item quatre chandeliers de cuivre ont eté estimés quatre
piastres ci. P. 4.
item une seringue & un petit meuble nommé le nécessaire ont eté estimés quatre piastres
item une table a cadrille de noyer a pied de biche avec son
tapis vert & une chaize percée ont eté estimées avec
une trez petit table de noyer cinq piastres P. 5.
item une Piece de toile de trois quarts de large & de quarante anues a eté estimée seize piastres P. 16.
item une piece de Colette aunant soixante & dix aunes a
eté estimée dix sept piastres & demi
item six paires de cardes a coton ont eté estimées six
piastres ci P. 6.
item onze aunes de cholette ont eté estimées cinq piastres & demi
item huit aunes de baptiste ont eté estimées seize piastres
ci P. 16. item dix aunes de baptiste ont eté estimées vint piastres
ci P. 20.
ci P. 20. item douze aunes de baptiste ont eté estimées vint quatre
piastres
item quatre pieces bretagne etroitte ont eté estimées huit
piastres
trente & une piastres & demi
item huit mouchoirs de cholette ont eté estimés trois pi-
astres ci
astres ci P. 14.
item trois livres de fil a Folles ont eté estimées deux
piastres cy
item huit douzaines couleaux boucherons ont eté estimés six piastres
item cinq aunes couti ont eté estimées sept piastres &
demi
item une douzaine de couteaux fermants a eté estimée une une piastre & deux reaux
une plastie & ueux reaux r. 1. & 2 K.

item treize grosses boutons de fil blanc ont eté estimées		
cinq piastres	P.	5.
item huit pieces de rubar moerés de dix aunes chacune	-	10
ont eté estimées dix piastres	P.	10.
item un mortier de cuivre & son pilon idem a eté estimé	г.	1.
quinze livres nous disons trois piastres	P.	3.
item une balance de cuivre avec ses poids de plomb & de	100	0.
fer a eté estimée quatre piastres	P.	4.
item cinq Bagues montees en cornaline, marcassite, & to-		
paze en or ont eté estimées dix huit piastres	P.	18.
item deux fusils fins & quarte tulles ont eté estimés a	-	-
trente piastres.	P.	30.
item six tasses de porcelaine a caffé avec une toyere ont	2	9 D
eté estimées dix reaux P. 1. item une armoire de noyer a eté estimée dix piastres	P	10
item un Canapé a pied de biche garni d'Indienne a eté	1.	10.
estimé six piastres	P.	6.
item deux Buffets en cipre & noyer ont eté estimés quatre		
piastres	P.	4.
item quatre fauteuills & huit chaizes avariées ont eté es-		
timés huit piastres	P.	8.
item quatre tables a pliant & troteaux de cipre ont eté		
estimées ensemble six piastres.	Ρ.	6.
item huit douzaines d'assiettes de composition trente huit		
plats de diverses grandeur deux soupieres couvertes idem ont eté estimés cent vint plastres	P	120
item une poissoniere de cuivre etamé, deux Brazieres idem		120.
une marmite couverte idem ont eté estimés quatroze		
piastres ci	P.	14.
item quatre casseroles avec leurs dessus une tourtiere,	-44	
un grand chauderon cuivre rouge ont eté estimés		
seize piastres.	Ρ.	16.
item une ecumoire de cuivre, une cuillere idem, une Bass		
moire, & une teyere, idem ent eté estimés ensemble sept piastres	D.	7.
item une fontaine a filtrer de cuivre a eté estimée vint		
piastres ci	P	20
item deux bassines de cuivre a confiture, une ménagere		-
idem, & un pilon d'ebenne ont eté estimés huit pi-		
astres	P.	8.
item dix marmites de fer de diverses grandeur ont eté		
estimées quinze piastres	P.	15.
item deux broches a rot deux moulins a poivre & caffé,		
une poele, trois grils, une lichefrite de tole ont eté		
estimés six piastres ci	P.	6.
item quatre paires de chenets de fer deux pelles a fer &	Sie !	gries.
deux pincettes ont eté estimées dix piastres I	Ρ.	10.

item quatre jarres de provence ont eté estimées seize pi-		
astres ci	Р.	16.
piastres	P.	2.
item cinquante livres de poudre a Gyboier, ont eté estimées vint piastres.		
vint plastres.	r.	20.
item quatre vint livres de plomb a giboyer a eté estimé sept piastres	P.	7.
item trois douzaines & demi d'assiettes de fayance ont eté estimées trois piastres & demi		
item six terrines de poterie verte ont eté estimées une pi-		
astre ci	P.	1.
item deux douzaines de tasses a caffé de Fayance ont eté estimées deux piastres	P	2.
item douze sceaux de fayance & cristal ont eté estimés		
deux piastres & demi P. 2	. Œ	4 K.
item deux douzaines de Gobelets, deux douzaines de verre six salieres de cristal, deux jattes de porcelaine, qua-		
tre compotiers de verre, ont eté estimés ensemble		
neuf piastres	P	9.
item deux hachoirs, deux teyeres de composition, ont eté		٠.
	-	
estimés trois piastres	P.	3.
item cent livres de caffé ont eté estimées vint piastres	Ρ.	20.
item cent cinquante livres de sucre ont eté estimées quinze		
piastres ci	P.	15.
item deux dames jeannes un grand flacon d'etain trois		10.
plates de fayance, vint cruches de terre, ont eté es-	-	
timés ensemble dix piastres	P.	10.
item un grand coffre fermant a clef & six coffres ou malles		
ont eté estimés huit piastres	P.	8.
item trois trepieds de fer deux sceaux, trois cent bouleilles	-	٠.
	D	01
unides ont eté estimés ensemble vint & une piastres.	P.	21.
item un alembic de tole & un serpentin a eté estimé quarte		
piastres ci	P.	4.
item six rideaux de portes & fenestres en toile ont eté		
estimés quatre piastres	P.	4.
item un batteau avec deux prelats, un grappin a eté estimé	To.	Mark Is
dense and minetage della prelate, un grappin a ete estime	D	200
deux cent piastres.	P	200.
item douze chevaux ont eté estimés cent quarante quatre	53	
piastres	P. :	144.
item six juments & trois poulains ont eté estimés soixante		
piastres	P	60
item six mullets ont eté estimés cent vint piastres		
	г	120.
item six paires de boeuf domptés ont eté estimées cent	388	
vint piastres	P. :	120.
item quatre paires de boeufs bout a dompter ont eté esti-		
mées soixante piastres	P.	60.
item six meres vaches & quatre veaux ont eté estimés soix-	11085	
	D	60
ante piastres	r.	00.

item six taures de deux ans ont eté estimées trente six
piastres ci
rante piastres
six piastres
astres ci
ci
& attendu qu'il est cinq heures & demi du soir nous avons sus- pendu la présente diligence pour la continuer lundy prochain a neuf heures du matin & les bienes ci-dessus inventoriés laissés a la Garde de mon dit Sieur de Vaugine qui s'en est chargé pour les représenter lors qui en sera requis & avons signe avec lui, les temoins & appréciateurs ci apres dénommés.
Vaugine
Le la Houssaye Berard Boutte Boutte
Fevrier a neuf heures du matin Nous Gabriel Fuselier de la Claire commandt ^t . du district en présence de M ^r . Paul Augustin Pelletier de la Houssaye, Antoine Bernard Dauterive & Louis Grevemberg, Etienne de Vaugine & avec les appréciateurs ci dessus nommés avons procedé a la continuation du dit inventaire ansy qu'il ensuit.
prémierment un negre nommé Gros Louis age trente trois eté estimé deuj cent quarante Piastres
item par le meme pour un bon envoyé idem trois piastres & une reale ci
item par Mr. Duroullin officier réformé par Bon envoié de a la N ^{ile} . Orleans trente deux piastres & deux reaux
item par Mr. le Chev ^r . Populus off ^r . par billet envoié de meme en ville dix huit piastres & deux reaux. P. 18. & 2. Rs.

item par Mr. Duvergés lainé off^r. réformé par billet envoie de meme en ville cent vint piastres. P. 120.

item par Mr. De la Houssaye ancien Major de Place, envoyé de meme en ville son bon cent piastres P. 100.
item par le S ^r . la Soudraye Cap ^e . de milice dans la partie Anglaise des Illinois suivant son arresté de compte
envoié de meme en ville cinq cent cinquante deux
piastres & six reaux P. 552. & 6. Rs. item par M ^r . De Vinsse off ^r . réformé actuellement aux
Illinois suivant son billet envoié de meme en ville
deux cent trente six piastres P. 236.
item par le Sr. Nouveau de Mauconseil suivant ses obliga-
tions envoiées de meme en ville huit cent six piastres & deux reaux P. 806. & 2. Rs.
item par le Sr. Armand Marchand a la Pte. Coupée par
obligation envoiée a la N ^{lle} . Orleans quatre cent &
seize piastres P. 416. item par le nommé Moreau traitteur dans les pays d'en
haut suivant son billet envoié idem en ville deux cent
soixtante piastres
item par le nommé Foelix traitteur aux Illinois suivant son
bon envoié idem en ville cinquante six piastres P. 56. item par le S ^r . Guichanduc chirurgien a la P ^{te} . Coupée
sans billet pour fret de quelques effets dix piastres. P. 10.
item par le S ^r . Nicolas La Mothe suivant ses bons envoiés idem en ville huit piastres & six reaux P. 8. & 6. Rs.
item par Mr. Populus Captaine réformé suivant son billet envoié en ville soixtante deux piastres & quatre
reaux P. 62. & 4. Rs.
item a Déclaré Monsieur de Vaugine devoir par obligation a M ^r . Descombles demeurant a Strasbourg la somme
de sept cent vint piastres P. 720.
item a déclaré devoir au Sr. Berneron peintre demeurant
a Paris rue de la Lune suivant son billet la somme de cent soixant Piastres
item a déclaré devoir au S ^r . Blanchet logé chez le S ^r . Ber
neron suiv ^t . son billet la somme de cent vint piastres. P. 120.
item a déclare devoir a M ^s . Gilbert de la Rochelle en leur qualité d'heritier de feu leur Pere par compte arresté
cinq cent douze piastres P. 512.
item a déclaré devoir au Sr. Gilbert neveu negt. de la Ro-
chelle par compte arresté sept cent neuf piastres P. 709.
item a déclaré devoir au S ^r . Pinard tailleur a Paris par billet la somme de cent vint piastres
item a déclaré devoir au Capitaine Lorense Domicilié au
Port au Prince de S ^t . Domingue par obligation Douze cent piastres
item a déclaré devoir a M ^r . Cornillo demeurante au Port
au Prince par obligation la somme de cent quatre
vint piastres

item a déclaré devoir a Mr. Coquelin avocat de Conseil Superieur du Port au Prince pour s'etre rendu caution de son billet a l'ordre du Sr. Rabat la somme de deux cent soixante & six piastres & cinq reaux & demi.

P. 266. 5 Rs. ½

item a déclaré devoir au Sr. L'Hermite negt. au Port au Prince par billet la somme de quarante piastres.... P. 40.

item a déclaré devoir a Mr. Garic Ecrivain du Gouvernement par compte arresté la somme de Six cent piastres..... P. 600.

dans cet etat ne s'etant trouvé aucunes autres biens a inventorier suivant la declaration qui en a eté fait par Mr. de Vaugine nous avons clos le présent inventaire & terminé la Séance apres avoir laissé les biens a la garde de mon dit Sr. de Vaugine qui a prommis les tenir a la disposition de qui il appartiendra & les représenter lors qu'il en sera requis & avons signé avec la partie interessée, les temoins & les appréciateurs Vaugine.

Berard

Boutte

De la Houssaye Dauterive Louis Grevember

Fuselier De la Claire.



AGREEMENT BETWEEN LOUIS CEZARD (Cesaire) LE BRETON, AND JEAN BAPTISTE GOUDEAU AS OVERSEER ON HIS PLANTATION, 1744

FROM THE RECORDS OF THE SUPERIOR COUNCIL OF LOUISIANA.

Transcribed and translated by Heloise H. Cruzat.

I.

TRANSLATION (24918)

1744. May 11. Jn Bte Goudeau Agreement with Mr. Le Breton Fvo 25. (3814) Was present in person Jean Baptiste Goudeau, a Canadian, who by these presents has engaged himself voluntarily and without compulsion, with Mr. Louis Cezard Le Breton, Chief Scrivener of the Marine, proprietor of a

plantation on the Mississippi River, to serve on the said plantation in the capacity of manager (overseer), to lead the negroes to work, to superintend the works in general to be done or may hereafter be done, to inspect the waggoners and cartage, to have the ground tilled, to see to the ploughing, to other implements for sowing, indigo cisterns, mending of ploughs and carts as well as the harnesses, and generally all that is to be done or intended to do, following the orders he receives from Mr. Le Breton, and this during the space of a full and complete year, which shall begin from this day to end on like date, during which time he shall be fed and lodged in health as well as in illness; for his nourishment shall be furnished him twelve barrels of unthreshed rice, a pound of salted beef per day or a half pound of bacon without drink (liquor), and a slave to make his bread and cook his food only, his washing done. My said Sr. Le Breton also obligates himself to give him twelve pounds of roll tobacco to smoke, a pair of shoes and a sleeping frame ("ber")1 which he shall return at the expiration of the said year, at the price and sum of eight hundred livres in Colonial money, without, for any reason whatsoever, he be authorized to claim aught else, nor be able to abandon the works of said plantation during the said time, under penalty of the loss of his salaries. My said Sr. Le Breton also binds himself to furnish on his wages six linen shirts for men at the store price as it has been agreed, promising, obli-

¹An upright frame to hold a bar.

gating, renouncing, done and passed at the said plantation, in the year one thousand seven hundred and forty-four, the eleventh of March, in the presence of Sieur Nicolas Chauvin de Boisclair and of Sieur Jacques Chauvin, witnesses here residing, and he declared that he did not know how to write nor sign, wherefore inquiry following the ordinance.

Signed: Le Bretton. Boisclaire. fleuriau. Henry.

II.

ORIGINAL TEXT

(24918)

II May.
Jn Bte Goudeau
Engagement avec
Mr. Le Breton
Fvo 25.
(3814)

Fut present en sa personne Jean Baptiste Goudeau, Canadien, lequel par ces presentes s'est volontairement et sans contrainte Engage avec Mr. Louis Cezard Le Breton, Ecrivain Principal de la Marine, proprietaire d'une hab-

itation sur le fleuve du Mississipi, pour le servir en la dte habitation en qualite doeconome y conduire les negres travailler, avoir loeil sur les travaux en general qui peuvent et qui pourront se faire, inspector les Charetier et autres outils pour ensemencer, Cieternes d'Indigot, Raccomoder Charrue et Charrette ainsy que les harnois et generalement tout ce qui se faira ou proposera faire Suivant les ordres quil recevra de mon Sieur Le Breton Et Cependant LEspace dune anne dévolue et accomplie Laquelle commencera a courir de ce jour et finira a pareil tems pendant lequel il sera nourry Logé tant sain que malade que pour sa nourriture il luy sera fourny douze barils de Rye en paills, une Livre de Boeuf salle par jour ou une demy livre de Lard sans Boisson et un esclave pour luy faire son pain et accomoder sa Nourriture seulement lequel sera blanchy Comme aussy mon dit Sr Le Breton's oblige de luy donner douze livres de tabac En Carotte pour fumer, une paire de souliers Et un Ber² quil rendra a la fin de la dte annee Et moyennant le prix et somme de huit Cent Livres Monnoye de Colonie sans que pour Raison autre il puisse exiger autre Chose ny que pendant le dt tems il quisse quitte ny abandonner les travaux de la dte habitation apeine de perdre ses sallaires comme aussy mon dit Sr Le Breton s'oblige de luy fournir sur ses gages six chemises de toille pour homme au prix du magazin ainsy quil a ete convenu, promett, obligt Re-

²An upright frame to hold a bar.

nonc^t fait et passé a la dte habitation Lan Mil sept cebt quarante quatre le onze mars presence de Sieur Nicolas Chauvin de Boisclair et de Sieur Jacques Chauvin, temoins y demeurant Et a declare ne scavoir Ecrire ny signer de ce enquis suiv^t Lord^{ce}. Le Bretton. BoiscLaire. fleuriau. Henry.



CONTRACT TO BUILD A SHIP IN NEW ORLEANS, 1769

FROM THE SPANISH JUDICIAL RECORDS OF LOUISIANA

(Transcribed and translated by Laura L. Porteous)

I.

TRANSLATION

December 23.
Contract entered into by Mr.
Verret, builder, and several carpenters to construct a boat for Mr.
Beauregard.

Deverges. Ducros. To-day, the twenty third of December of one thousand seven hundred and sixty nine before mid-day were present Messrs. Jean Verret, contractor and builder, Esprit Liotéaux, Jean Audebert, Jean Teinard, Arnaud Magnon and Charles Paschal, all carpenters and residents of this city who are obligating and binding themselves and jointly promising all for the others, one, alone, for all with Mr. Toutant

Beauregard, merchant and ship owner, resident of this city, here present and accepted by him to build and complete a ship sixty feet keel in a right line; twenty three feet ten inches great beams; seventy three feet end to end with a between deck three feet ten inches high bridge over keel; a hold of floor timber nine feet under beam; masted with two masts, with hoists, capstans and rudder with a back cut of fifteen inches. The main masts five feet apart and of fifteen inches of elevation according to the sheer aft. To make a room six feet high of flat floor timber. The said boat measuring six and a half feet draught, the present under water stem cat head. In general all the frame-work and calking ready to set sail as well as one launch proper to the boat and suitable for the perfection (? protection) of that boat. The said contractors and carpenters obligate themselves jointly to furnish the main work, to build and complete all that there will be of frame work and calking. The said Beauregard obligates himself to furnish one negro, only, for the joiner's work, the said contractors will be obligated and must bind themselves to draw a plan for this negro for all of the said joiner's work. The said contractors promising and obligating themselves to go. to accept and to choose all the wood proper for the said construction, likewise to furnish all sorts of moulds / r him and to give all the proportions for the masts, yards, and cut-water driver boom, which they will be obligated to make as well as

the drops, top-sail booms helm etc. There will always be three persons at work on the said ship without interruption. agreement they may not leave the work nor discontinue it for any reason or cause whatsoever, unless for unforseen accident, under penalty of expenses, damages and interest. In order to attain this the said Toutan Beauregard must promise and obligate himself to furnish all the necessary materials for the completion of the said ship and launch according to the scantlings that the said contractors will demand of him and that it will be right for all this work well and duly done and completed as it is fit under good inspection of people versed in such. He promises and obligates himself, besides, to give and to pay the said contractors the sum of five thousand livres, namely, onethird payable when the said ship will be put on the slip, onethird when it will be two-thirds done and the other third when the said ship will be definitely finished. For the security of the said payment he has set apart, obligated and mortgaged all of his property present and future specially and by preference mortgage the said ship and launch. The said Beauregard further promises and obligates himself to furnish besides the said negro joiner, three others negroes to begin from the day that they will put the keel on the slip. Except for reasons of their illness or their death they may (not) exact other negroes nor any replacement for their time. Renouncing by these present all claim and indemnity on this subject and of indemnification for so it has been agreed. Promising &c. Renouncing &c. Obligating &c. Respectively &c. Done and executed in this Office at New Orleans on the above said day, month, and year in the presence of Mr. Henry Gardrat, Leonar Mazange and Pierre Rodier, witnesses required and residents and they signed with the parties with the exception of Messrs. Jean Verret and Esprit Lioteaux who required Mr. Rodier to sign for them which he has done to which I attest and certify and commit the contractors and they have signed. One half line erased.

(Signed) Arnaud Magnon. (Signed) Jean Teynard. (Signed) Charles Pascal. (Signed) Jean Audebert. (Signed) Toutant Beauregard.

(Signed) Pre. Rodier Mark of Mark of witness Mr. Lioteaux Mr. Verret by Rodier. by Rodier.

To-day. June the eleventh of one thousand seven hundred and seventy before the notary of the Government, Cabildo and Public resident of New Orleans were present Mr. Arnaud Magnon as much in his name as in that of his associates named in the act on the other side (of this page) who acknowledges and confesses to have this day received from Mr. Beauregard for the first payment named in the said act, the sum of six hundred and sixty livres thirteen sols for which sum the said person appearing has receipted and discharged the said Beauregard and promises to make it hold as receipted and discharged for and as it will be fit. Renouncing all laws and exceptions likewise of non numerata pecunia and without prejudice to the contents of the said act. For the rest he promises &c. obligates &c. respectfully &c. done and executed in (this) office at New Orleans the above said day and year in the presence of Messrs. Francois Goudeau and Leonar, Mazange witnesses and residents and who signed together with the person appearing and us, Notary.

(Signed) Arnaud Magnon.

III.

ORIGINAL TEXT*

23 Desemble.
Engagement. de
diverses carpentier et Mr. Verret
entreprenieurs
envert M.
Beauregard.

Deverges. Ducros. Aujourdhuy vingt trois decembre mil sept cent soixante neuf avant midy, furent present S^{rs} Jean Verret, entreprenneur et constructeur, Esprit Lioteaux, Jean Audebert, Jean Teinard, Arnaud Magnon et Charles Paschal, tous charpentiers demeurants en cette ville. Les quelles sesont obligent et soblégent et prometant soliderement les uns pour les autres, un seul pour

tous, envers M. Toutant Beauregard neg.^t et armateur demeurant en cette ville cy prezent et acceptant de luy faire et parfaire un Battiment de soixante pies de quille portant, sur terre de vingt trois pies dix pouses de Grands beaux, de soixante treize pieh de teste en teste avec un entrepon de trois pies dix pounces de hauteur pomt sur Geulle neuf pied de calle de Varangle sous Barrot, matté en Senault avec Gindeaux, cablestans et Gouvernait avec un coupie derriere de quinze pouses son Grand mat a cinq pied du Grand mas et de quinze pouses de hauteur

^{*}In the first years of the Spanish dominion French remained the usual language of the courts and people. The authorities forced the change to Spanish for official documents during 1770-71.—ED. LA. HIST. QTLY.

suivant la tontare en arriere, a faire une chambre de six pied de hauteur a varangle platte, toizant let dt Batiment dix pied et demy tizand aut, la presainte sous Beaux, etrave Bossoir, Generallemt toute la charpente et Galfetage prét a mettre a la voille, aincy qu'une chaloupe propre au dt Batiment et Convenable, pour la perfection du quel Batiment, les dt entrepreneur et charpentiers sobligent solideremt a fournir la main deuvre faire et parfaire tout ce quil y aura de charpente et tout le Gallefetage sobligant le dt Beauregard fournir seulemt un Negre pour la Meneuserie, auguel negre les dits entrepreneurs seront teneus et sengagent de luy tracer tous les ouvrages de la dt Meneuserie, prometant et sobligeant les dts Srs entreprenneurs daller accepter et choizir tous les Bois propres a la dite construction comme de fournir toutes sorter de Gabarit pour icelle et a donner toutes les proportion des Mathures, vergues et eperon. Guy quils seront tenir de faire aincy que les chiqueté hunnes Bout dehors Barre &a Il y aura toujour trois personnes a travaillier au d' Batiment sans dis continuer par convention sans quils puissent quites louvrage ni le discontinuer pour Raison et cauze quelquonge que par force Majeure a peine de tous depand domages et Interest pour a quoy parvenir le dt Sr Toutan Beauregard promet et sobligent fournir tous les materieaux necessaire pour la perfection du d^t Batiment et chaloupe conforment aux Echantillon que les dts entrepreneurs luy demmanderont et quil seront de droit. pour tout le quel ouvrage fait et parfait Bien et duement comme il appartdent sous bonne vizitte de Gens a ce connesseur, promet et et soblige en outre bailler et payer aux dits entreprenneurs la somme de cinq mille livres savoir un tier payable quant la Batiment sera mis sur le chantier un tier quant Il sera aux deux tiers fait et lautre tier quand le dt Batiment sera definitivemt fait, pour sureté du quel payement il a affecté oblige et hepoteque tous ses Biens present et avenir specialement et par privilege de dit Batiment et chaloupe, promet et soblige en outre le dt Sr Bauregard de fournir outre le dt Negre menvzier, trois autrs Negres a commencer du Jour quils metront la quille sur le chantier sans que pour Raizon de leur maladie ou de leurs mort il puissant exiger dautres Negres ni aucuns remplacemt de leurs tens renoncent par ces prezents a toutes repetition indemnité a ce suget et des dedomagement car aincy a été conveneu, Prometant &a-Renoncant &a-obligent &aRespectivemt &a-Fait et passé es letudes a la N^{11e} Orleans Le sus dit jour mois et an, en

prezence de S^{rs} Henry Gardrat Leonor Mazange. et Pierre Rodier temoins Requiz y demeurant et ont signé avec les parties a lexception des Sieurs Jean Verret et Esprit Lioteaux, qui ont Requiz Le Sier Rodier de signer pour eux ce quil a fait ce que J ateste et certiffie, et commirs les contractant et ont signé, une demy ligne Rayee.

Charles Pascal Sr. Liauteau Sr. Verret
Armand Magnon Jean Teynard Rodier Rodier
Jean Audebert Toutant Beauregard.
Pierre Rodier
witness.

Aujourdhuy onzieme Juin Mil sept cens soixante et dix par devant Le Notaire De Gouvernement Cabildo et public Resident a La N¹¹e Orleans—fue present Sr. Arnaud Magnon tant en son nom qu'en celuy des assossirs dénominés en lacte cy coutre. Le quel Reconnait et confesse avoir ce jourdhuy Recu de Sr. Beau-Regard pour le premier payement nomée au dt acte la somme de seize cens soixante six livres treize sols quatre deniers, de la quelle somme le dt. Sr. Beauregard et promet L'en faire tenit quitte et decharger par et ainsi qu'il appartiendra, Renonscant a toutes loix et exceptions meme de non Numerata pecunia; et a sous prejudicier au contenu du dt. acte pour le Restant, Promet. &a oblig &a Rent &a fait et passé es Etudy a La N¹¹e Orleans Le sus dt. Jour et ans presance des Srs Francois Goudeau et Leonor Mazange Temoins y demuerants et ont signe avec Le Composant et Nous Notaire.

Arnaud Magnon.



REVIEW OF NEW BOOKS

JOHN SLIDELL. By Louis Martin Sears, Professor of History in Purdue University, Durham, N. C.; Duke University Press.

It is curious that no biography of John Slidell has been published up to the present time. In his own day Slidell was one of the most conspicuous men in politics in the United States. Polk sent him to Mexico in 1845 to settle American claims and to try to bring about a peaceful annexation of Texas. To him perhaps more than to any other man was due the election of Buchanan to the presidency, and during the latter's incumbency of that high office, Slidell was his trusted adviser. Throughout the Civil War Slidell represented the Confederacy at the Court of Napoleon III. Finally, if all these circumstances do not seem sufficient to justify the interest of the historian and biographer, we have but to recall the connection of Slidell with the famous "Trent" affair, to realize that here was a personality, which, in one way or another, has claims not be forgotten.

One reason why Slidell has not received the attention which his prominence in national affairs merits, is, that he himself rendered unnecessarily difficult the task of the biographer. It seems that he destroyed all the documents he could put his hands on that might have served the purpose of history; so much so, in fact, that the very date of his birth is not altogether a matter of certainty. Prof. Sears has tried to substitute the missing documents with information obtained from the Countess de St. Romain, Slidell's daughter, and with other relatives. Their reminiscences supply most of the really valuable part of his little volume. He has, moreover, availed himself of the correspondence of Slidell with Buchanan and with Mason, who was the Confederate agent in London at the time when Slidell filled a similar position in Paris.

For Prof. Sears, Slidell is not merely an important political personage, to be studied as representing a highly objectionable, though doubtless important and significant phase in the evolution of American politics: he is a man of many admirable qualities, deserving of respect as a jurist and of laudation as a statesman. It will be here that his readers will quarrel most punctually with Prof. Sears. In New Orleans, where Slidell spent most of his life, not one in ten thousand remembers his professional career and contemporary records have little to say on this feature of

his life. He practiced at a bar filled with men whose reputations are still green but no one ever recalls John Slidell, the lawyer. Now and then some abstractor turns up the papers in one of the vast real property schemes in which he figured. It is likely that the source of his fortune lay in the profits of these speculations rather than the accumulations of his profession. It was his fever for land that involved him in the famous Houmas affair that was mercilessly cited against him on all occasions.

As a politician Slidell was, at best, an opportunist. His part in swinging Louisiana into line for Polk in 1844 aroused the bitterest antagonism and led to accusations of the grossest fraud at the polls. His connection with that matter was so flagrant that Senator Barrow, whom Slidell was to succeed, felt compelled to notice them in an important address which he made on the matter of resolutions adopted by the Louisiana legislature, relative to the annexation of Texas. Barrow said that these resolutions did not represent the will of the people "because he knew full well that the election had been carried by the most infamous frauds." Slidell also managed to involve himself in the Giddings scandal of 1845. It was he who introduced "machine" politics into New Orleans, and thus became largely responsible for the extraordinary corruption which disgraced the municipal elections from 1845 down to the Civil War, and led to the outbreak in 1858, when the city became, for a few days, an armed camp, and political faction all but precipitated revolution in the hope of accomplishing its purpose.

Prof. Sears is not blind to Slidell's shortcomings, but the reader will observe everywhere a desire to soften away anything of a disagreeable nature. He seems to write always with the fact before him that Mme. de St. Romain must evetually peruse his pages, and he does not wish to say anything that might wound a faithful and reverent spirit, or to recompense her constant kindness and co-operation by stressing the unpleasant features of her parent's character. The matter of the Houmas grant, for instance, though not ignored, is relegated to a footnote, and takes the form there of an excerpt from the "Delta." Moreover, the circumstances connected with Slidell's removal from the position of United States District Attorney, in 1830, are not given, The fact that Van Buren took such action is indeed mentioned, but the causes which induced the President to act are passed over in silence. There is much more of the

same excessive discretion, a sort of politic unwillingness to accept the whole responsibility implicit in his task which deprives Prof. Sears' volume of much of its value.

Nevertheless, the book is pleasantly written and is useful as the only available record of Slidell's life which is fairly complete. It will probably point the way to some future biographer who will write the story on a larger scale. If it does that, it will be of infinite value. It has also importance as the work of a well-known scholar, published at the press of a Southern University (Duke), and thus sets an example in a field in which our wealthier educational institutions have been singularly remiss.

J. S. K.



THE ELECTIONS OF 1860 IN LOUISIANA

By Mary Lilla McLure*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

I. HISTORIC AND ECONOMIC BACK- GROUND AFFECTING THE PO- LITICAL SITUATION	Withdrawal of Louisiana Delegates. Re-assembling of the Baton Rouge Convention. Convention of Soulé Faction at Donaldsonville; Delegates sent to Baltimore.
II. DEVELOPMENT OF POLITICAL PARTIES AND FACTIONS TO 1859 604 Whig Control of Politics. Organized Democracy after 1844. The Old Whigs and the New Americans. Slavery a Cohesive Force in Southern Democracy. III. STATE ELECTIONS 1859 614 Rivalry of Slidel and Soulé.	Seceding Delegates at Richmond. Disruption of the Baltimore Convention; Nomination of Douglas. Nomination of Breckinridge by Seceding Delegates. The Constitutional Union Party in Louisiana. Presidential Electors Chosen by the Constitutional Union Party. Formation of the Baton Rouge Douglas Club. Estimate of the three party Platforms.
Organization of Soulé faction. Method of Choosing Delegates to State Nominating Conventions. Parish Conventions Endorse the Buchanan Administration. Candidates Suggested for the State Ticket. The Soulé faction sends Independent Delegates. Organization and Platform of the State Democratic Convention. Nomination of State Ticket. Soulé faction arranges for an Opposition Ticket. Attitude of North Louisiana Parishes. Attitude of New Orleans. Platform and nominees of the Soulé	Election results. V. MOVEMENTS TOWARDS SECES- SION 668 Special Session of the Legislature. Secession Convention. Appendix A. Resolutions of the Soulé-New Liner Meeting, April 4, 1859 671 Appendix B. Dew Drops No. 2 672 Appendix C. Resolutions of the States- Rights Democratic Convention Donaldsonville, June 6, 1860 675 Appendix D. John Slidell 677
Convention. Election results. IV. POLITICAL EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1860	Appendix E. Inaugural Address of Governor Thomas O. Moore, January 23, 1860

*A thesis submitted to the Faculty of Louisiana State University and Agricultural and Mechanical College, in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Arts. April 26, 1926.

The writer wishes to express thanks to Professor Walter Prichard for his kind supervision and helpful suggestions, to Dr. Charles Pipkin for his interest and criticisms, and to the Librarians, Miss Annie Beale and Mrs. Ruth Campbell, for their courtesies and assistance.

I

HISTORIC AND ECONOMIC BACKGROUND AFFECTING THE POLITICAL SITUATION

HISTORICAL RACIAL ELEMENTS

Louisiana occupies a place in American History so unusual and of such varied interest as to be classed by Gayarre¹ and Frank Norris² as one of the distinctive fields of romance. The history of her development challenges the attention of the historian, the economist and student of political science, as well as that of the romancer. The two determining factors in the development of any state are the human and the geographic. The resulting civilization is the interaction of the two. In both of these factors Louisiana is unique among the American states.

The French race was not only the earliest but the largest contributor in the establishment of the fundamental institutions and the development of the resources with which the state is so richly endowed. Though there has been a large influx of Anglo-Saxons since 1803, many of the ideals and customs of the colonizing race have prevailed, and it is in the Creole civilization as revealed in the architecture, the speech, the customs, and the laws that the stranger finds charm and delight. In the early occupation of the southern portion of the state other racial elements which can not be ignored are the Spanish, German, and "Cajan," all of which contributed their share in the development of the state and became a definite political factor therein. Another race which brought with it sterner, more Puritanic qualities was the Anglo-Saxon of the Atlantic coast region and the older gulf states. Many of these were Scotch-Irish, and, searching for new and cheaper cotton lands, they found their homes largely in the section north of Red River. Many citizens of English descent had also been annexed in the Florida parishes in 1810. Through the forties and fifties the demand for labor, especially in the construction of railroads, and in industrial work in the city of New Orleans, became so great as to cause a large influx of Irish immigrants. Their unstable vote in city elections created the same situation as that found in New York and other eastern cities, leading to much agitation in regard to more strict naturalization and suffrage laws, and eventually to a strong, wellunified Know-Nothing party within the state.

*Acadians.

¹Gayerre, Charles—Romance of the History of Louisiana, (New York, 1848).

²Henry, O.—A Municipal Report.

Thus the population of the state by 1860 was varied and contained some elements of inherent antagonism. Since 1803 there had been some feeling between the older Creole citizen and the *new* American as to which would control the poltical situation, and this still existed down to 1860 in modified form, that is, Creole sugar planters and commercial interests vs. the smaller Anglo-Saxon farmers in the rest of the state. At the same time the control of the Irish and German vote remained a bone of contention in local politics until the Civil War.

French origin and Creole civilization has lent its flavor of romance, wielded an influential political sway and furnished men of energy and ability. Likewise the great Anglo-Saxon race with its obstinacy and tenacity of purpose, its belief in democracy, has given to Louisiana able leadership, men of ability and vision. In the crisis which was rapidly developing through the fifties, Louisiana was especially fortunate in having drawn into her business and professional life, due to her acquired wealth and commercial potentialities, men of fine talent from other sections. Among these were Judah P. Benjamin, John Slidell, and Pierre Soulé, all lawyers of New Orleans, and the outstanding political leaders of the time.

GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURES

In regard to the second factor in the development of a state the geographic—the situation of Louisiana is comparable only to the Nile and the Indus Valleys. At the foot of the great Mississippi Valley, her position has liabilities as well as outstanding advantages—but the liabilities have not overcome this brave and dauntless race. "The floods came and the winds blew," but they survived, built more levees, drained swamps, bought more negroes, and constantly increased their wealth. Situated at the mouth of this great river system, Louisiana has received for centuries the rich deposits from the vast expanse of territory reaching from the tips of the Alleghanies to the tips of the Rockies, so that her alluvial soil is unsurpassed in depth and richness. The first settlers found the indigo and myrtle-berry wax the chief source of their wealth, but by 1795 the value of sugar cane began to be realized and vast plantations with many slaves and expensive equipment became the chief capitalistic enterprise until the increasing demand for cotton somewhat eclipsed its production in the period preceding the war.

Not only was Louisiana rich in fertile lands, her port of New Orleans was the gateway of trade for the rapidly-growing western region. The keel-boat, the steamboat on the old Mississippi, "Life in Ole New Orleans," the mart of trade, with its yellow fever epidemics, slave markets, its docks, with "niggers, black, dark brown, light brown, teeming, reeking life," have furnished materials and inspiration to men of letters from John Hay and Mark Twain to Sherwood Anderson. Truly it is a life and background that will inspire some day the great American epic!

Given a rich alluvial soil, a net-work of navigable streams, vast timber and mineral resources, a salubrious climate, a city of export, what more could a state ask as a fundamental basis of wealth?

It is only in light of this historic and geographic influence in its economic development that the political situation of Louisiana at any time in her history can be understood.

II.

DEVELOPMENT OF POLITICAL PARTIES AND FACTIONS TO 1860

WHIG CONTROL OF POLITICS

Although Louisiana was typically southern in its life and institutions, it was not a Democratic state until after 1845. To that time Whig sentiment prevailed, while the Democrats had a large and constantly increasing minority. After that time a highly organized Democratic party controlled the state, gradually gathering to itself the majority of the old whigs, Know-Nothings and Americans, until by 1858, outside of New Orleans it included practically all the voters of the state. We shall see, however, that these were discordant elements within the Democratic forces and found themselves something of a misfit within the ranks of their former political opponents.

The reason for "Whigdom" in this southern state is not hard to find. Party politics are based largely upon economic needs, and the interests of the influential people of the state were in accord with the principles of the Whig party. The policy of a national bank, tariff for protection, and internal improvements appealed to the sugar planter and the commercial interests of New Or-

The center of wealth and population was south of Baton Rouge—Goodspeed, Ed., Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Louisiana, 2 vols., Chicago, 1892, Vol. I, Chapter ▼.

leans. They regarded the National Bank as a safe financial channel in commerce, and United States Bank stock as a profitable investment.⁵ The sugar planter was a large investor in land, slaves, and sugar machinery. He was a manufacturer as well as an agriculturist, therefore, he needed the banks in his financial operations and desired safety and security in these transactions. Stable market conditions were also necessary for the protection of his investments. These classes in Louisiana were, therefore, very much disturbed over the removal of deposits by Jackson.

The sugar planters have always regarded a tariff as essential in sustaining them against the competition of the sugars of foreign countries. Even the Democrats of the state have favored it and have sought always to retain it among the dutiable articles for revenue. Internal improvement with federal aid met with favor because of the crying need of improved transportation facilities. The low, level country made good dirt roads difficult, and while there was a vast net-work of navigable streams they needed dredging and locks to make them usable.

These wealthy South Louisianians were therefore loose constructionists. They were Conservatives in their attitude towards policies of government, supporting those principles which were favorable to capital and business development, and, therefore, control of the instruments of government by the wealthy class. Further, they were strong Unionists. Their economic interests made them so. The commerce of New Orleans depended upon the raw materials of the vast Mississippi region. The Mississippi was the highway of trade, New Orleans its portal—the outlet of this region to world commerce, the connecting link between the growing new West with its grain, hemp, hides, etc., with its New England market. New York was the clearing house, supplying the currency for this trade, and for the southern cotton exported from New Orleans. The interests of Louisiana were, therefore, not local but national in scope.

Governor André Bienvenu Roman voiced this loyalty to the Union in his message to the Legislature in 1833. He declared that the attempt of South Carolina to nullify the laws had a tendency to destroy the very foundations of the Union, and rejoiced that "such doctrines find no advocates in Louisiana." The

^{*}Cole, Charles Arthur, The Whig Party in the South, Washington, 1913, pp. 3, 77.

Legislature was in harmony with the Governor, adopting the following resolutions without a dissenting vote:

"Resolved, that the attitude assumed toward the Government of the United States by the State of South Carolina is justified neither by necessity nor law; that the whole course of her policy has a direct tendency to weaken the cause of liberty throughout the world.

"Resolved, that it becomes the duty, and it is the determination, of Louisiana to support the integrity of the Union, when assailed by internal commotion or foreign aggression."

The conservatism of Louisiana showed itself in the election of 1828, the first year in which the presidential electors of the state were chosen by popular vote. They gave to J. Q. Adams 4095 votes, while the "Hero of New Orleans" received 4604. The fact that Jackson carried the state by this small majority was due, no doubt, to the fact that he was a popular hero and a champion of the West and South. In 1832, while the policies of the new Whig party were shaping themselves, Louisiana remained loyal to her hero, giving him 4094 votes, and to the not yet so well-known Clay 2522. The number of the votes cast indicates general lethargy in regard to the political situation. But by the action of Jackson in the removal of deposits the interests of Louisianians were jeopardized. Instead of inert, indifferent voters, we find them wide awake in things political. In the local elections of 1834 they administered a severe rebuke to Jackson, repudiating him and his followers utterly. Edward White was chosen governor over the Jackson candidate by a vote of 6,018 to 4,474.

"The Whigs elected their entire delegation to Congress, and from two-thirds to three-fourths of the State Legislature." The most popular and able Jackson man in the state, General Joseph Walker, was defeated in the Third Congressional District by Mr. Garland.

While the electoral vote again went to the Democratic candidate in 1836, it was by a small majority, 3653 for Van Buren, 3383 to Harrison. At that it is almost unaccountable. According to Mr. Cole,⁸ it was due to the advantage of patronage in the

⁶Niles, The Weekly Register, (Baltimore, 1811-1849) Vol. 46, 4th ed., p. 364. He was the father of Edward Douglas White, Chief Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court. ⁷Niles' Register, Vol. 46, 4th ed., p. 379.
⁸Cole, op. cit. p. 44.

state. The control of local affairs, secured in 1834, remained with the Whigs until the early forties when it passed into the hands of the Democrats, there to remain, outside of New Orleans, until the Civil War. In 1840, the Whig candidate, Harrison, was given an overwhelming majority, the vote cast being 11,297 to 1,617.

ORGANIZED DEMOCRACY AFTER 1844

The year 1844 is pivotal in the history of political parties in Louisiana. It was in this year that the Democratic party wrested from the Whigs the political power of the state. The Whigs were henceforth to be the strong minority party, transforming themselves later into Know-Nothings or Americans and ultimately trying to become good Democrats but failing in the attempt. It was in this year that John Slidell assumed leadership of his party and attained local and national fame by swinging the election for Polk through his control of the situation in Louisiana. The means by which it was accomplished is known in history as the "Plaquemines Fraud." Since it became the ghost at the banquet in the party history of the state, and the term of opprobrium ever afterwards attached to Slidell by the opposition, it is worthy of explanation. While it cannot be extolled as a highly virtuous act, except within the ranks of the party-and Slidell was duly rewarded-yet few political movements can be so recorded. According to the Constitution of 1812 and the statutes of the time, there was nothing illegal in the proceeding, and John Slidell's chief crime, perhaps, lay in the fact that he succeeded in "putting one over" the opposition. Being a shrewd tactician he took advantage of the fact that under the Constitution of 1812° there was no registration of voters, but votes were accepted at any election precinct in the "county" of residence, the "county" used in this sense being a representative district. The Whigs were in possession of the electoral machinery of New Orleans, and it was known that they would refuse on a legal technicality the right of voting to a number of naturalized voters, Slidell therefore devised a scheme to outwit them. The Parish of Plaquemines was in the "County" of Orleans, so steamboats were chartered and the doubtful voters were transferred to that parish, which accordingly counted a Democratic majority and carried the electoral vote for Polk. To

Goodspeed-Vol. I, p. 50.

say the least, the proceedings were unusual and did not escape the hearty condemnation10 of the opposition locally and nationally. It, however, only serves to illustrate the general corruption at the polls which was common to all parties in every state in the Union. The Whigs in New Orleans resorted to a trick equally shady in a close contest with the Democrats in 1842 with the "cab votes." It was their turn to use the "doubtful voter" to assure the city elections. The payment of a state tax six months prior to election was a suffrage prerequisite under the old Constitution. It had been held under this property qualification clause that ownership of a carriage or cab, proved by payment of a license tax, was sufficient to qualify a voter. The Democratic papers attributed the suggestion of this idea to Judah P. Benjamin, leader in the Whig councils at this time.11 They alleged that licenses had been issued on cabs which had no existence except in the necessity for Whig votes, and that hundreds of votes had been cast by this ingenious trick, since the inspectors at the polls had no time or opportunity to examine into the real existence of the cabs. Elections in New Orleans were always characterized by fraud, and not infrequently by violence and bloodshed, a determined and reckless minority being able to retard the election or actually drive away hostile voters.

Next to bringing the Democratic party in to state and national control, the most significant thing in regard to the Plaquemines Fraud was the fact that the ability of John Slidell as a party leader was recognized. Possessed of unusual skill and capacity for organization, he was to become the outstanding figure in state politics prior to the Civil War. Slidell was a native of New York. He came to New Orleans in 1819 and began the practice of law. In this he was eminently successful and gained in the meantime some local political influence. He had twice been a candidate for the U.S. Senate and was defeated. due to Whig control of the Legislature. In 1844 he was elected to the Lower House. Henceforth his popularity grew by leaps and bounds, and he was able to effect in Louisiana a highly-unified party organization, such as up to that time was unknown in the State of Louisiana.

However, there are other factors in addition to Slidell's able leadership which must be considered in accounting for the growth

¹⁰ Appendix D.

¹¹Butler, Pierce, Judah P. Benjamin, pp. 66-68.

of the Democratic party in the state. Through the forties and fifties there was a large immigration to North Louisiana from the older gulf states and the Atlantic seaboard. These new settlers were usually Jeffersonian or Jacksonian Democrats. They were small slave-holders, anticipating the purchase of more slaves and more land as they prospered. These new citizens, in sympathy with Democratic policies, swelled considerably the Democratic vote of the state.

The rise of "Know-Nothingism" in the state with its attack "upon naturalization and suffrage had the effect of precipitating the foreign element, largely German and Irish, into the Democratic party.

But the fact that the Democratic party was coming to be recognized as the champion of southern interests in the preservation of slavery was perhaps more significant than either of the above-mentioned causes in the growth of the party within the state. By 1840 two definite policies were finding expression in the political activities of Southern Democratic leaders. policies were based upon the increasing demand for cotton, and the attending desire for more cheap lands and an abundant supply of cheap labor. Southern leaders were therefore expansionists and desired the renewal of the importation of slaves. The expansion idea included not only the territory to the Pacific within our present boundary, but also the annexation of Cuba and Mex-The movement was not inconsistent with the principles of the national Democratic party only as it involved the question of free and slave territory. With the growing abolitionist sentiment in the North, many Democrats in that section had become sympathetic with anti-slavery doctrines. It was thought, however, that this phase of the question was finally and equitably arranged in the Compromise of 1850, whereby the question of slaves or no slaves should be determined not by Congress but by the citizens of the territory when they should assume statehood.

The importation of slaves involved the repeal of the Congressional statute of 1808. There was much contention on this point by anti-slavery forces, who based their reasons upon the assumption that this act was the fulfillment of the Constitutional compromise on this subject and it, therefore, could not be repealed. The general opposition to the re-opening of the trade

led to the suggestion of African apprentice¹² labor. The general prosperity and opportunity for development were so great in the fifties, and so pressing were the needs for transportation facilities and labor that annual southern conventions were held for the purpose of discussing southern economic problems. After the adjournment of the convention held in Vicksburg in 1859, an association was formed with J. D. B. De Bow of Louisiana as its President, its avowed purpose being the promotion of the supply of African labor.¹³

¹²Weekly Advocate, August 28, 1859: In one form or another the subject of supplying the mechanical and agricultural departments of the age with the requisite amount of labor to carry on their various enterprises, occupies the uppermost practical thoughts of the world. The wants of the Colonial Dependencies of England and France in the West Indies, have stimulated the emigration of coolies from China, and the importation of "apprentices" from Africa. Hayti appeals to the free colored population of the U. S. to go over to her rich fields and take them for cultivation. And an active movement is afoot in the South to obtain a repeal of those laws of Congress that prohibited the slave trade. Such a wide-spread similarity of action and purpose must have a common cause. No accident in the condition of the world's affairs. The inadequate supply of cotton and sugar furnishes the reasons of these efforts to obtain more labor. The production of both could safely be doubled without depressing or injuring seriously the industrial resources and monetary arrangements sustained by these commodities. King Cotton has an Alexandrine ambition, and thirsts for an universal sway—but unlike the march of the great Macedonian, his triumphs leave no trace of despoliation and bloodshed in its path. To lessen all the burdens of life, to cheapen all the necessary comforts of society, to liberalize despotism and to soften and finally abolish the rivalry that allenates race from race, is the mission of the snowy-crowned monarch of the Southern fields. And no less renowned and benignant is the destiny of Cotton's coadjutor, sugar, in ameliorating the condition of mankind. With an universally acknowledged capability of performing these vast duties, it is not strange that the effort should be world-wide, which attempts to bring into action their utmost capacities of service.

"The New York Herald gives the following practical and at the same time philosophical explanation of the causes at work which have produced this movement for more labor: The great production of gold in California has disturbed,' it says, 'and is still disturbing the value of labor in its various marts. In the thickly populated regions of Europe it has improved the condition of the laborer, has stopped emigration in part, and by giving him a full belly has set his brain to work and made him a revolutionist at heart. In the Southern States and Cuba it has doubled the value of the slave. In the French and British colonies by increasing the value of their productions it has caused the absence of available labor to be severely felt. The densely crowded labor marts of Asia and Africa have not yet experienced the impulse that gold has given to the civilized world, through its quicker channels of communication and thus the balance of the value of labor between enlightened and the semi-barbarous and barbarous countries is destroyed. The movement that now agitates the world is that of the value of labor seeking its level. Crowds of Negroes, Hindus, and Chinese are hastening on board swift ships from their homes where they can earn only the pittance of three cents a day, to the labor-thirsting fields of California, Austria, Cuba, Demerara, Martinique, and the Southern States of the Union, where they can draw twenty, fifty and even a hundred times their home wages.

"'Moralists and doctrinarians may argue on the tyranny of masters and the sufferings of slaves, but the din of looms of Manchester and the cries of the whole world for more cotton and sugar, drown their clamor, and stop the ears of both employer and hungry laborer to their voices. Their labor is in vain. It is directed against a torrent that pervades the whole world, and which has yet but just begun its course. Cotton has clothed men better and thus improved their health. Sugar has revolutionized the medicine and food of man and increased their enjoyment and comfort. Gold continues to pour into the lap of industry, and to increase its profits and its wants.—These are causes which will endure and increase in power for generations to come."

¹³The Weekly Advocate, June 5, 1859.

This drawing-together of southern leaders for the purpose of solving their common problems, the increasing anti-slavery agitation in the North, together with the failure of the Whigs to take a stand favorable to southern interests, served as a unifying force and consolidated Democracy in Louisiana, as well as throughout the South.

THE OLD WHIGS AND THE NEW AMERICANS

The Whigs-later the Know-Nothings or Americans-however, remained a strong minority in the State of Louisiana until the formation of the northern sectional party, the Republican, which largely absorbed the free-soil Whigs. In the national elections of 1848 they carried the electoral vote for Zachary Taylor. a citizen and planter of the state, 18,117 to 15,370 for Cass; in 1852 they gave almost as many votes to Winfield Scott, although he had been disapproved by southern Whigs as being inclined towards the free-soil wing of the Whig party. The vote cast in that year was 18,647 for Pierce and 17,255 for Scott. In making their final stand in national politics in 1856, their nominee for the presidency, Millard Fillmore, was also the candidate for the newly-organized American party, the political organization which had evolved from the secret Know-Nothing societies. This party had gained great strength in Louisiana and received the support of many of the most honorable and conservative people, due to the revulsion from the prevalent irregularities at the polls in New Orleans, where the foreigners, used as tools by minority parties, had always played a conspicuous part. The fundamental principles of this party as disclosed in their platform were:

- 1. America shall rule America.
- 2. The union of these states—no North, no South, no East, no West. The United States as they are, one and inseparable.
- 3. No sectarian intereferences in our legislation, or in the administration of American law; hostility to the assumption of the Pope, through the Bishops, etc., in a republic sanctioned by Protestant blood.
- 4. Thorough reform in the naturalization laws, requiring twenty-one years' residence of all foreigners previous to voting, free and liberal educational institutions for all sorts and classes, with the Bible as a universal textbook.

The Louisiana delegation to the American Convention at Philadelphia had withdrawn when its Catholic member, Mr. Gayarre, had found the requirements for his being seated as a member of the body impossible, yet the support given Fillmore by the old Whigs and new Americans is significant, considering the fact that the religious clause in the platform affected a large group. Fillmore received 20,709 votes and Buchanan 22,164. This indicates quite clearly that Louisianians were still strongly Unionist in feeling and were groping after reform in the political machinery.

Most Louisiana historians14 agree that the year 1856 marks a decline of the Know-Nothing party in the state, but Thompson, in his story of Louisiana says: "The excitement for several years systematically worked up at each election in Louisiana against foreigners, finally culminated in 1858 and for a few days a battle was every moment expected at New Orleans. Five hundred men armed to the teeth and acting under the direction of a Vigilance Committee seized the Courthouse in the city and also took possession of the state arsenal at Jackson Square. This was on the 4th of June, three days before the time set for the city election. On the following day reinforcements amounting to 1,000 armed men joined them. They fortified their positions and erected strong barricades across the streets. On the other hand, the Know-Nothings occupied Lafayette Square with a strong force and a battery of cannon. Actual collision was avoided, however, and by dint of much parleying peace was restored in time to insure a quiet election. The Know-Nothings elected the Mayor."

New Orleans remained a stronghold of Know-Nothingism until the Civil War, carrying the local elections of 1859 and forming the nucleus for the Constitutional-Union party in 1860.

SLAVERY A COHESIVE FORCE IN SOUTHERN DEMOCRACY

After the election of Buchanan in 1856, Slidell was not only the political leader of his own state, but the dictator of national politics as well. His control of the "spoils," local and national, therefore, induced many erstwhile Whigs to come into the ranks

¹⁴Fortier, Alcee, Louisiana, 2 vols., Atlanta, 1909, Vol. I (See Know-Nothing).

of the Democracy ¹⁸ in order to share in political favors. This motive, however, was insignificant as compared with the cohesive influence the slavery question was exerting.

Southerners of all classes were especially alarmed at the rapid growth of the so-called "Black Republican" party, which they regarded as an abolitionist party. All factions of the state were unanimous in their support of the institution of slavery, and, also, in the acquisition of slave labor. They were not, however, in accord on the question of slavery in the territories. The conservative business men of New Orleans regarded the doctrine of "popular sovereignty" as a barren issue. They agreed that under the Constitution the territories of the Union were open to the South-but "if the North should extend to them the equal and exact justice to which they were entitled under the common organic law"-the result would be the same. In the opinion of the New Orleans Crescent,16 it would take a fifth of a century to reclaim and populate a single territory, and even that reclamation and population would cause weakness and exhaustion in other portions of the Southern States. If there were an operative labor emigration of one or two hundred thousand souls each year, the effect would be different, and we might be enabled to occupy and settle new territories advantageously. From a politico-economic view, the great need of the South was more slave labor, while there was no practical reason for the doctrine

¹³The extent of the absorption of the various factions by the Democracy is indicated in the Weekly Gazette and Comet, July 24, 1859. This was a Baton Rouge paper, edited by George Pike, claiming to be independent, but in fact strongly Know-Nothing in sympathy.

[&]quot;Democracy in Louisiana is an Old Whig and a New Know-Nothing coalition. The tables are completely turned. The prime movers of all the series of resolutions at the numerous 'Democratic' meetings, are veritable old coons and Know-Nothings of the Thirty-third and last sublime degree. With a few exceptions all the Know-Nothings of the last legislature and certainly all the Old Whigs have gone in head and shoulders to the Democratic Cauldron. Some of them elected in 1857 by Know-Nothings are now Democratic nominees invested with authority to speak orthodox Democracy. Old Liners growl about being pushed aside by fellows who were only baptized (washed in, is a better term) yesterday. But what's the use of growling? What's the use of kicking against the pricks? Modern Democracy is in possession of all the principles of all the parties that ever existed. They are for and against the Union, in favor of and opposed to the Cincinnati platform, endorse the administration and damn it, support and oppose the President, in favor of opening the slave trade and opposed to it—in short, what obsolete principles out of which any buncomb whatever can be made, have they not endorsed? They are even roaring now in favor of the obsolete Tariff for Protection—the chief plank in the Whig platform of '45. Until their locks are shaved as close as the head of Samson, they have a right to advocate whatever will take with the blind mob who follow. That right flows from the right of possession—they have possession of all then, will the great Democratic party slide and carry the Union with it."

¹⁸ New Orleans Daily Crescent-Sept. 22, 1859.

of protection in the territories, since there were neither citizens nor laborers to people them.

This is the viewpoint of those conservatives who remained Unionists to the end, voting the Bell-Everett ticket in 1860 and protesting ever against any movement looking towards secession. They were the remnants of that former Whig majority throughout the state, many of whom had sought political expression through the channels of the well-organized Democratic party, while in New Orleans they had been able to retain their organization intact under the name Know-Nothings and to control the elections in that city until 1860.

III.

STATE ELECTIONS 1859

RIVALRY OF SLIDELL AND SOULE

By 1859 we find a break in the state party, parallelling that of the National Democracy. These two factions in relation to the question of slavery in the territories and national policies were later to define themselves as pro-Douglas vs. pro-Administration. Yet it is very evident that the break came in Louisiana, not on the abstract question of popular sovereignty or congressional control of slavery, but because of rivalry between the two leading Democrats of the state, John Slidell and Pierre Soulé. The influence of Soulé in local politics had antedated that of Slidell. Personal antagonism developed between the two when Soule was chosen over Slidell for the U. S. Senate in 1848. Being an ardent expansionist, as were the leading Democrats of the day, Soule was honored by Pierce with an appointment as

¹⁷The New Orleans Daily Crescent, October 29, 1859, said that the opposition in 1859 interprets this defeat as an act of retributive justice which overtook him because of the Plaquemines Fraud; that on this occasion he attempted a kindred fraud. It was ascertained that upon a joint ballot of both Houses of the Legislature, the Whig and Democratic parties were pretty equally divided—the Whigs counting a majority of two votes. "This state of affairs was quite inviting to the peculiar talents and indomitable energies of John Slidell." The result of his labor in this case failed, however, because of the defection of Col. Maunsel White, a Democrat from Plaquemines. It was said on this occasion that "Slidell opened the shell, and Soule ate the oyster." It had been agreed by the Democrats that if Slidell were not elected on the first ballot, Soule was to be taken up on the second. The Whig nominee was D. F. Kenner. Consternation prevailed when the first ballot was counted. It was discovered that two Whigs had bolted—the one hadn't the conscience to face the public gaze, but absented himself, taking home with him the two or three negroes he had received as the price of his degradation; the other stood his ground and voted for Slidell "in the weak faint voice of a perjured villain." On the second ballot there was a stampede to Soule. However, the "Judas of the Whig party" would not vote for Soule, but returning to his first love, voted for Kenner, which inconsistency at once banished all doubt as to the fact that he had sold himself to Slidell.

Minister to Spain to promote the purchase of Cuba. appointment opened the way for Slidell in national politics. for he was chosen the successor of Soulé in the Senate, and from this vantage point he began to promote the interests of his friend, James Buchanan, for the presidency. His success made him a leader in National Democratic councils and the dictator of his state, while Soulé returning from Spain to his law practice in New Orleans found himself left out of the political game. He found exceedingly distasteful the control of appointment to the fat political offices, state and national, in the hands of Slidell and his followers, where formerly he and his friends had a share in the control. The close organization of the party within the state which Slidell had been able to effect, together with his often questionable methods, had brought about charges of fraud and corruption on the part of those who were not of the inner circle. There was also much feeling existing in the northern parishes because of the fact that both of the Senators, Benjamin and Slidell, were residents of New Orleans, and demand was being made that the choice of a senator from North Louisiana should be made in 1860, when the term of Slidell would expire.

The fact that the Legislature elected in 1859 would choose the Senator made the election one of special importance, and gave to Soulé an opportunity to gather around him the disaffected elements of the party in an attempt to defeat Slidell.

ORGANIZATION OF SOULE FACTION

On April 4, 1859, a mass meeting was called in New Orleans, ostensibly for the purpose of organizing the Democracy of Orleans, and prepare for its representation in the state convention soon to be held in Baton Rouge for the nomination of state officials. The meeting was held in Odd Fellows' Hall and it soon developed that the purpose was otherwise than stated in the original announcement. An organization was effected, Maunsel White being chosen as president, while eighty-one others were designated vice-presidents, and six were chosen as secretaries.

The chief speakers were White, Soulé and Clack, and opposition to the existing political machinery and the leader of the Democratic party was the keynote of the meeting.¹⁸ "To dis-

¹⁸For resolutions of the meeting see Appendix A.

entangle themselves from the thralldom of political corruption, city and state, in which they had been held for years by an unprincipled gang of political jobbers and blacklegs" was the burden of all the speeches. Mr. Clack¹⁶ would not mention names but declared there was a one-man power dominant throughout the state, which was as absolute as that of any despotism in the world.

Mr. Soulé said, "As I conceive it, we have to fight but against a single enemy, official interference and corruption. Our motto shall be 'States rights; the rights of States, as united by the Constitution; a union of sovereigns in a confederacy of equals." He spoke of the Slidell miscreants as a contemptible and groveling oligarchy which had been allowed to spring up, "because we let them grasp the spoils after the battle, because they are encrusted on all sorts of Federal and State spoils, they imagine they have grown too big and powerful to be resisted and are so insolent in their official bearing and despotism, that they will not allow the least manifestation of a will, of a sentiment, of an opinion, that be not modeled on their own will, sentiments and opinions. And woe to the Democrat who does not submissively bend his neck under their heel! He is at once unmercifully ostracized, cast away, and forever blotted out of their list of favors. There be those who, having stained their hands, nay, steeped their arms to the elbow in the most disgraceful transactions, perverting public trusts into engines of pollution and robbery, dare still speak of honesty and virtue; and those who, having transformed legislators and party conventions into open marts where robust and daring votes might be put up at auction and sold to the highest bidder; or into gaming houses, where timid and bashful public servants might stealthily be enticed to gamble away their consciences at a faro table, will in the land of patriotism even aspire to have their names inscribed among those of a Washington, an Adams, a Jefferson, a Monroe, a Jackson."20

The interpretation of this movement from the viewpoint of the "Old Liner" Democrats, as expressed by "Letter Rip," New Orleans correspondent of the Weekly Advocate, is interesting

¹⁹ The Weekly Advocate, April 19, 1859, from The Delta, of April 5.

³⁰ This has reference to the proposed nomination of Slidell for the presidency.

and instructive as regards the procedure and motive of the meeting.21

An editorial in the Weekly Advocate, April 10, denounces the new movement in the following terms, "Had the originators of the Odd Fellows' Hall movement stuck up in good faith to the objects avowed in their program 'to organize a Democracy of the city, and prepare for its representation in the State Convention', no true Democrat could have impugned their motives or challenged the honesty of their actions, though violently at variance with established usages. Such objects merit the highest commendations and sympathy—and the irregularity of the proceedings would have been pardoned in consideration of the laudable purposes sought for. The state of the party in the city has at all

Now it is not my opinion that the Slidell "miscreants" will relinquish their spoils to the voracious expectants—nor will they, if they are bound to be slaves (as Soule and the True Delta call them) exchange their present master for a new one, for like any well-raised negro, they prefer a rich American gentleman for master one, for like any well-raised negro, they prefer a rich American gentieman for master in preference to a poor Frenchman. Soule also made allusion to Faro banks—if Faro dealing is for the future to be an element in political organization, the Soule clique should win, for, if I mistake not, one of the vice-presidents to the meeting has been a public faro dealer during the last 28 or 30 years.

I can tell you the meting was a fizzle. Soule, Clack & Co., are all fizzlers, and the Democratic party will remain intact in despite of all of them. An Old Line Democrat will be nominated for governor and will be elected, and so will all the other candidates for state officers on the Old Line ticket."

²¹The Weekly Advocate, April 10, 1859: "In the midst of race (horse) excitement, a notice appeared in the 'People's Organ' that a large, influential and conscientious portion of the true Democracy of the city, tired with the abuses and corruptions of the Slidell clique which now controlled the party, had solemnly declared that they would purify the party, excise the fungi which were crushing the party with their excesses and rascality, and bring it back to its pristine purity. For this purpose a paper was circulated for signatures, and after a trial of seven days the active canvassers succeeded in obtaining the names of 101 patriots to the call. The meeting came off at Odd Fellows' Hall on Monday evening, and, anxious to learn the process by which 101 country-loving patriots were to effect the purification of eight or ten thousand miscreants, I was in attendance at the Hall. It was a solemn assemblage and conscious of the herculean task before them, the leaders looked gloomy and dispirited, but determined. The meeting was organized by calling to the chair as presiding officer, a respectable ould jintleman from the North of Ireland (Maunsel White), who resides in another parish; vice presidents and secretaries were also selected, and the chair declared the meeting ready for busines. Soulé, Soulé, Soulé, resounded through the hall, and that gentleman with a 'grand, gloomy, and peculiar' look mounted the platform. He addressed the vast asemblage with his captivating French accent, which appeared to gratify most of his hearers, he indulged in a most energetic and denunciatory tirade, by which I judged that he was very much displeased with the people of this country generally For this purpose a paper was circulated for signatures, and after a trial of seven judged that he was very much displeased with the people of this country generally and with a few of our citizens in particular, and from the drift of his remarks, I and with a few of our citizens in particular, and from the drift of his remarks, I learned that he had lost something, which somebody had taken from him and refused to give up, and he wanted the people there assembled to help him get it back. He was followed by a big, burly, free-spoken man, whom they called prosy Clack, and before he had pitched in five minutes I discovered he had lost something, too. Clack was followed by Mr. De Bow, a stranger amongst us, who did not say much, nor did he exactly complain of having lost anything, but so far as looks are concerned, he might have been set down as a very large loser. After a most patient hearing, my understanding of the whole affair is about this: That one set of miscreants belonging to John Slidell, and who are every ready "to do his dirty work," have got possession of the Federal patronage, which another set of miscreants belonging to Peter Soule, not satisfied with the patronage which they already control, are anxious to get possession of. possession of.

times enlisted the liveliest solicitude, and of late years the deepest commiseration. They have practically had no political rightsthe franchise was a fiction, the ballot box a delusion, nay worse a snare, even the right of meeting in public to discuss the remedies for their grievances, was allowed or withheld, as it suited the caprice or interests of thuggery. At times the Democrat who was bold enough to declare his opinions in public on the streets. risked his life by that avowal of hostility to the prevalent system of organized lawlessness and terrorism. The results of elections during this reign of violence and outrage exhibited the dispirited and apathetic condition Democracy had sunk to. Everything gave melancholy proofs that it was prostrate under the incubus of a lethargy fatal not only to the recovery of its own privileges but equally dangerous to the welfare of the party throughout the state. Whatever efforts therefore were likely to be brought forward to break the thrall of its enslavement, and infuse into it the spirit of its ancient energy and patriotism, certainly merited the sympathy and heartfelt cooperation of all Democrats. No purpose could have been nobler, and the preparation to send delegates to the state convention was an equally meritorious action which betokens an earnest faith in the principles of Democracy by showing a desire to assume a portion of the inconveniences and responsibilities of the forthcoming campaign. It shows the Democracy of New Orleans has put aside its sluggishness and despondency and is once more actuated by the vitality and manhood of its Jackson triumphs.

"However, it did nothing towards accomplishing these worthy aims. The Federal capital and its politics were the pet afflictions of the new movement. The patent destitution of its own thug-ridden home was well-nigh overlooked in its zealous efforts to purify 'the affairs of the nation.' We think that the honest Democrats of the state will bestow upon this new-fledged Soule-Forneyism the execration and ridicule its humbuggery so richly merits.

"Further—under profession of the good purpose of 'organizing the Democracy of New Orleans,' it inaugurated a rebellion against the best observed usages and well established principles of the party. It boldly set at defiance the authority of the Central Committee of the state, a body established by our state conventions, and arrogates the right to pronounce decrees in the name of the 'Democracy of New Orleans.' "If every mass meeting held at New Orleans is at liberty to assume such unlimited powers the unity and strength of organization will be scattered to the winds. Imagine a dozen more such Odd Fellows' Hall meetings, and each as sovereign and independent, and then try to think of such a thing as organized Democracy, ready with delegates for the State Convention! Would it not be then what Mr. Soulé says of the Whig and American—'the spectral element of politics'? The inevitable tendency of movements like this is to introduce the 'spectral element' into the Democratic organization, and therefore we raise our voice against it."

A week later "Letter Rip" reinforces this statement as to the cause of the party split. "The track is cleared for politics— Purificators and Slidell Miscreants—nothing can occur to change the casus belli, as explained before. It is to be fought simply on the spoils question—and will, of course, be very interesting to outsiders—who, in no contingency can get a morsel.

"The struggle is transparent—the *outs* are waging a war against the *ins*, and all this balderdash about the 'purity of the ballot box,' and the solemn magnitude and importance of the 'elective franchise' is all in 'my eye and Elizabeth Martin.' "22

That this meeting was inspired by forces without the state is doubtful. True, Douglas²³ was in New Orleans in the fall of 1858 and spoke to a large and appreciative audience. It is also true that he had many admirers in the state, yet it was not until the late summer of 1859 that this newly-organized faction, which had come to be known as Souleism or "New Liners," as opposed to the old line Democrats, announced their support of Douglas.²⁴ Their support probably went to him at that time because he represented the opposition to the hated Buchanan-Slidell administration.

²² Weekly Advocate, April 17, 1859.

²³Ibid., May 8, 1859.

³⁴In analyzing the party schism in 1860, the *Daily Gazette and Comet*—Feb. 21, makes comment that the Louisiana party disaffection began in 1856 at the Cincinnati Convention when, it was claimed, the Louisiana delegates were instructed to support Douglas, but through the machinations of Slidell their support went to Buchanan, much to the chagrin of electors of Louisiana. The Editor says, "Another gentleman réceived the nomination—went into office and power, and, of course, had the same 'amount of friends and admirers that Judas, or the Devil himself would have, if invested with absolute control of public cribs and stables. The little giant is now playing the part of Banquo at the feast, and at the mention of his name, others besides Macbeth start with terror. Surely he would not go so far counter to the average run of humanity as to keep his enemies nearest his person, should he be called upon to preside at the feast; hence it is that the fight is one for life itself."

Observing the breach which was widening in the national and local Democracy, the Whigs again made an attempt to revive their defunct organization. They published an appeal to "all good men and true" to meet in convention in New Orleans the second Wednesday in June to assist in organizing the movement, and nominating a ticket for the approaching state elections. The Weekly Advocate²⁵ refers to this appeal as "Dew Drops No. 2."

In the meantime Soule was making an appeal to all the disaffected groups. Indication of this is found in the card which he sent out printed as follows:

"Democrats! Whigs! Americans! for governor Major Andrew S. Herron"

A correspondent of New Orleans to the Weekly Advocate²⁶ says: "Ten thousand copies of this card have been struck off in New Orleans for circulation. They were ordered by a person known to be a supporter of Mr. Herron for the office mentioned. Upon its face it is an appeal to all the elements of opposition to the real Democratic party."

Soule also sent circular letters to all the parishes. He hoped to attach to his movement the voters of the northern parishes who desired that the senator to be chosen in 1860 should be from North Louisiana. In the city elections of New Orleans, June 6, he and his followers coöperated with the Know-Nothings whose ticket was successful. While the Democrats had never been able to control New Orleans, the vote cast in this election indicates that a unified Democracy might have been successful. With 13,000 registered voters only 4,500 votes were cast. The Know-Nothing always urged their members to the polls and voted their full strength. Many Democrats²⁷ stayed away from the polls,

²⁵ See Appendix B.

²⁶ Weekly Advocate-April 24, 1859.

[&]quot;Weekly Advocate, June 12, 1859 (from New Orleans Courier, June 7th: In the New Orleans election the Know-Nothings were successful. The comptroller, four aldermen and seven assistant aldermen were elected, all Americans.

In most of the precincts only half, and in a few places but a third, of the registered voters came up to exercise their privilege. Most of those who stayed away were well known to have been opposed to the Know-Nothing party, but either from indifference or fear of encountering violence, did not bring forward their weight against it.

Hon. Pierre Soule, so long a prominent Democrat, openly voted the entire Know-Nothing ticket.

There were no disturbances in the second and third districts. In the first, considerable bullying and several outrageous cases of thuggery.

Our reporter was considerably amused to notice the number of Irish and Germans who voted the American ticket. Some of them were going about the

either through general apathy, hopelessness over the prevailing corruption, or they did not care to risk their lives in casting an opposition vote. The election war of 1858, no doubt, had its intimidating effect.

METHOD OF CHOOSING DELEGATES TO THE STATE NOMINATING CONVENTIONS

With the approaching state elections there was some agitation28 as to the manner of choosing delegates to the district and state nominating conventions. The "Old Line" Democrats were seemingly much concerned over giving the dear people a fair and full voice in choosing their delegates. Throughout the period before the Civil War there seemed to be a general groping-about in an effort to adjust political machinery to expanding Democratic ideals. Prior to this election a number of plans were suggested, among them a proposal that a box be placed at each precinct on the day of the election for the Associate Justice to receive the ballots for delegates to the state and Congressional conventions. This plan was objected to on the ground that it would give every one, regardless of his politics, a voice in the selection of delegates to a strictly party convention. What was considered a better plan, and the one which was finally adopted, had been tried in East Baton Rouge in the Parish Convention of 1857. It proposed Democratic ward meetings, specifying a day for a meeting in every ward of the parish, to elect a member of the ward to represent it in a parish convention, which would choose representatives to the state and congressional conventions.

By this plan it was considered that the Democracy of the whole state would have a direct vote and voice in the selection of candidates. The Weekly Advocate, the state Democratic organ, advised that in holding the primary meetings the Democrats should permit no participation in their affairs by political opponents. "Let us choose our own candidates, in our own way, and those who are sincerely desirous of acting with us will cheerfully vote for them."

Out of 13,000 registered voters, 4,500 votes were polled. The Know-Nothings voted their full strength.

streets huzzaing for the Know-Nothing ticket, half of them filled with election whiskey. The only members of the victorious party who seemed to be in ill humor were the policemen. The sum of one dollar was deducted from each one out of his pay for the last month to defray the expenses of the election, which they thought ought to have been defrayed by the successful candidates.

²⁸ The Weekly Advocate, March 20, 1859.

PARISH CONVENTIONS ENDORSE THE BUCHANAN ADMINISTRATION

These Parish Conventions throughout the state uniformly endorsed the Buchanan administration and the policies of the Old Line Democrats. It is interesting to note that many northern parishes express loyalty to the principles of Democracy, independent of leadership, some expressing preference for a North Louisiana senator rather than Slidell. There were expressions of loyalty to the Union, Franklin Parish desiring that their delegates to the state and district conventions should vote only for eandidates who would use every honorable means to prevent a dissolution of the union of the states, and expressions of regret29 that dissensions had arisen among the Democrats of "other portions of this state, tending to disorganize, and defeat the party."

The parishes of Livingston and Plaquemines had conventions of each faction, and accordingly sent two delegations to the State Convention, as did the precincts of the City of New Orleans, except the 9th and 11th.

CANDIDATES SUGGESTED FOR THE STATE TICKET

Seemingly there was no lack of gubernatorial material, judging from the numerous suggestions for state tickets. The Natchez Free Trader makes the following list of aspirants, 30—Hon. Samuel Marks, Postmaster of New Orleans, W. W. Pugh, B. B. Simmes, B. W. Pearce, W. F. Griffin, T. O. Moore, Gen. S. Van Wickle, Major A. S. Herron, Col. W. R. Peck, Col. Frank Hatch "of St. Helena, now Collector of Customs in New Orleans." The last named is commented on as being from the "piny woods" and would make a "fast nag" if brought out.

*Weekly Advocate, March 13, 1859.

²⁰ The Wekly Advocate, May 15, 1859: Union Parish, 'Be it Resolved, That we disclaim all participation in any of the discussions and divisions in the Democratic party that are now existing in this state. That we discountenance all local and personal issues among the Democrats of this state. That we acknowledge no leaders, nor support any faction, but are and remain Democrats under the Constitution and the frequently expressed principles of the Democratic party."

Sabine Parish resolved, "That we are satisfied with the existing organization of

the Democratic party in this state and are decidedly opposed to the late Sepoy demonstration at Odd Fellows' Hall, believing that the design of the leaders in said movement was to produce discord in the ranks of the party."

In Jackson Parish, the Convention assembled at Old Vernon made the following

pertinent resolutions:

We look with sorrow and pain upon the dissensions which have crept into

our ranks in other parts of the state.

2. Such differences can work no good to the country, but tend to disorganize and ultimately defeat.

^{3.} x x x
4. The day is coming and now is, when the conservative principles of the Democracy can alone save our country from the blight of Black Republicanism. In the name of our cherished principles and for the sake of our country, we appeal to the dissensionists to settle their differences.

A ticket printed in the Weekly Advocate, along with some others, signed "Old Liner," seemed to create considerable excitement in the opposition camp. As published in the Advocate³¹ it read as follows: Suggestions for State Ticket-In view of the approaching State Convention, allow an old Democrat to suggest the following as a suitable ticket to be nominated:

Governor-T. O. Moore-Rapides.

Lieutenant Governor-W. W. Pugh-Assumption.

Secretary of State-F. M. Kent-East Baton Rouge.

Treasurer—B. L. Defreese—Jackson.

Auditor-R. A. Hunter-East Baton Rouge.

Attorney General—E. Warren Moise—New Orleans.

Superintendent of Public Education-Judge E. Barry-Caldwell.

No one can deny the possession of all the elements of popular strength of the above ticket. They were all honest and capable citizens, sterling Democrats, and true men. None would hail their nomination and election with more satisfaction and pleasure than yours, etc., an Old Liner. Livingston Parish, March 16, 1859. Others offered and published about the same time are equally interesting, but did not somehow create such a flutter of excitement. One signed "A Democrat" is as follows:

Governor-Andrew S. Herron.

Lieutenant Governor-L. Texada.

Treasurer-W. L. Knox.

Auditor-E. W. Robertson.

Attorney General-Pierre Soulé.

Superintendent of Public Education-W. I. Hamilton.

The opposition somehow seems to have associated the "Old Liner" ticket with Slidellian machinery. 32 They attacked it as an

at The Weekly Advocate, March 27, 1859.

The Weekly Advocate, April 3, 1859, The editor describes the results of the publication of the "Old Liner" ticket in a ludicrous manner,—"Our correspondent 'Old Liner,' has innocently created a panic in the political world. Little did he know when sitting by his fireside, away from politics and politicians, that in suggesting a state ticket to be nominated by the Democratic convention he was sowing seeds of a tremendous harvest of excitement. The idea probably never entered his head that this little act would draw him from private life and associate his deeds with the great of the land; that he was to be constituted into a "Thimblerig Caucus" of one, and elevated into a dictator before whom small men would bow down, and to whom aspiring ones would come to touch the hem of his garment.

"It is even so. The ears of the assinine tribe pricked up when the 'Old Liners' ticket appeared. The head quadruped in New Orleans sent forth its lustiest bray, the lesser ones throughout the state chimed in to deprive our correspondent of his

attempt to dictate the candidates and "forestall the action of the delegates of the people." The spokesman for the Soulé faction was Hugh Kennedy, Editor of the *True Delta*, published in New Orleans, which had become the organ of the New Liner Democrats and Douglas. It was, perhaps, this ticket which caused the incorporation of the third resolution in the set drawn up in the New Liner meeting of April 4th.³³

THE SOULE FACTION SENDS INDEPENDENT DELEGATES

The Souléites, in their meeting of April 4th, had appointed an executive committee, styled "The Democratic Executive Committee for the Parish of Orleans." In keeping with their resolutions they determined to send independent delegates to the state convention, and the committee named May the 14th, two days previous to that ordained by the regular Democrats, as election day for delegates to the State Democratic Convention. When this announcement was made, the Weekly Advocate raised the pertinent question "Why did they not postpone their election to the 16th and establish their claims to being the legitimate Democrats by the best of all tests, the unqualified approval of the masses of the party?"

ORGANIZATION AND PLATFORM OF THE STATE DEMOCRATIC CONVENTION

The State Democratic Convention assembled at Baton Rouge, May 25. The House being organized with W. W. Pugh of Assump-

laurels and fix them upon the shoulders of that terrible old gentleman named Slidell. The tempest is just now at its height. Pilgarlic's (Hugh Kennedy) jargori grows more ponderous—hints vaguely at caucuses never held, details conversations never had, and unravels plans and plots which have no existence outside his own muddy head. Smart young men, who kept an eye on our Senator while in Baton Rouge, tell of his shocking depravity to the wandering listener—corruption—bribery—trickery—all the asses bray in concert."

⁸⁸See Appendix A.

⁸⁴Thid

^{*}The Weekly Advocate, May 1, 1859: "Letter Rip" said in his usual sarcastic letter to the Advocate, "The 14th of May is a day designated by the 101 Purificators for the commencement of the work of political reform—Sunday, the 15th day of May, will see the city and parish of New Orleans regenerated; the scepter of the vandals will have departed, and the pure, unpurchasable, honest, disinterested patriots, will have purchased the city of Houmas-Slidellism. Proxy Clack will be for the first time since he selected the Democracy for his political ideal fresh from the people. Soule will be there also, hunting for that article which he lost in '53, and which he will find difficulty in ever finding again. De Bow with his blatant cries for the industrials of the South will be there, the gentleman who publishes a southern journal for southern circulation alone, and gets it printed in the North at half price, and retails it here at full price, he will be there, and every now and then you will find a Slidell miscreant there, who will claim that he came fresh from the people, too. Clack will talk and fuss, Soulé with phrenzied eye and solemn demeanor, will address the delegates. De Bow, though unprepared for the occasion, will discourse about southern industry and State Rights."

tion as chairman, the following committee was appointed to examine and report on the contested seats of Livingston, Plaquemines, and the New Orleans precincts: Messrs. Ogden, of St. Landry, Emile La Sere, of Orleans, Levy of Natchitoches, Mouton of St. Landry, Brusle of Iberville. The majority reported favorably to seating both delegations from Livingston and Plaquemines, but to exclude the Odd Fellows' Hall delegates, The report of the majority, however, was sustained in each case.

The feeling³⁶ of leaders in the Convention on this question was that to admit the Odd Fellows' Hall delegation would be virtually to indorse the squatter sovereignty platform, and thereby assume a position adverse to that of the State Rights men throughout the South. In such a case it would have forfeited its claim to peculiar orthodoxy.

It is interesting to note the platform³⁷ of the Democracy of Louisiana as adopted in the Convention.

- 1. Resolved, That the Democracy of the state of Louisiana, while renewing their adherence to the principles and declarations set forth in the platform adopted by the National Democratic Convention at Cincinnati in the year 1856, repudiate and denounce the false and heretical construction of those principles by which the rights of the South in the Territories of the Union would be sacrificed to the hostility of a local and sectional majority; and that, while denying to the Federal Government the power to destroy those rights for the protection of which Governments are established and laws should be administered, they more strenuously protest against the usurpation of any such power, either directly or indirectly, through express prohibition, unfriendly legislation, or legislative inaction by any subordinate agency.
- 2. Resolved, That in the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, in the case of Dred Scott, we are glad to recognize an emphatic indorsement by our highest judicial tribunal, of the correctness of those doctrines for which the Democratic party has always contended, and of the justice of the position occupied by the Southern States during the long course of our sectional controversy.
- 3. Resolved, That all states and sections of the Union are entitled equally, within the limits of the Constitution, to the vigilant solicitude and fostering care of the

^{*}The Weekly Advocate, May 8, 1859.

^{*}Tbid., June 5, 1859.

Federal Government; that, consistently with the requirements of the Constitution, every part of the country should be left alike free and unimpeded in its commercial and material development; and that territorial expansion is a legitimate expression of the healthy energies and growing capacities of our people.

4. Resolved, That in the application of the President to Congress at its late session, for power and means to use the army and navy for the protection of the rights of American citizens on the different transit routes in Central America and Mexico, we perceive a desire to realize the aspirations and the wishes of the Democracy, and a disposition to initiate a vigorous and patriotic foreign policy.

5. Resolved, That the acquisition of Cuba by the United States, is a measure demanded by the interests, and essential to the prosperity of both countries, and that we consider it the duty of Congress to lend an effective aid to the policy which the President has instituted for

the consummation of that purpose.

6. Resolved, That the whole foreign policy of the administration gives warrant to anticipate a complete fulfillment of the just expectations of the country; and that it has thus far been characterized by a moderation, a dignity, and at the same time a determined vigor, which we welcome as the opening of a new era in our relations to foreign nations.

- 7. Resolved, That we hold those Democratic members of the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States, who in a spirit of opposition, united with the Black Republicans and Abolitionists, to oppose and defeat the wise and eminently patriotic policy of President Buchanan on the Kansas question, as justly responsible before the country for the revival of the dangerous sectional question, and for all the angry and injurious agitation which has since prevailed on that subject.
- 8. Resolved, That in James Buchanan, the Democracy of Louisiana recognizes the pure patriot, the wise statesman and honored chief magistrate; that the Democratic measure conceived and suggested under his guidance and counsel meet our most cordial approval, and that in regard to his Territorial policy, the people of the Southern States particularly, have just reason to extend to him their highest confidence and approbation.

NOMINATION OF STATE TICKET

Of the long list of names suggested prior to the Convention, five were nominated for governor, as follows: Hon. Thomas Overton Moore of Rapides, Hon. Henry Philips of De Soto, Hon. W. F. Griffin of Avoyelles, Hon. S. F. Marks of New Orleans (Postmaster), Hon. W. W. Pugh of Assumption. Hon. Andrew S. Herron's name (East Baton Rouge) was presented by C. H. Mouton, but was withdrawn at the suggestion of Dr. F. M. Hereford.

Throughout the balloting Moore's and Philip's names led. Pugh was dropped on the sixth ballot, and on the sixteenth ballot the vote of Griffin and Marks went to Moore, giving the nomination to him. The rest of the ticket was as follows: Lieut. Governor H. M. Hyams of Orleans, Secretary of State P. D. Hardy of St. Landry, Attorney General T. J. Semmes of Orleans, Auditor of Public Accounts E. W. Robertson of Iberville, Treasurer B. L. Defreese of Jackson, Superintendent of Public Education Henry Avery of East Baton Rouge.

The newspaper comments on this Convention are full of interest. An unfriendly paper³⁸ of Baton Rouge takes note of the fact that Senator Slidell was among the many strangers then in the city. While the Democratic paper³⁹ mentions the arrival of Douglas in the city of New Orleans, commenting that it was, of course, purely accidental, and, at the same time, expressing the wish that he would come up to Baton Rouge and give them a lesson on his newly-discovered science in Territorial sovereignty. Other papers⁴⁰ give expressions of opinion of the different sections of the state or of factions. The Homer Iliad⁴¹ of Claiborne

^{*}Daily Gazette and Comet, May 28, 1859. The Weekly Advocate, May 29, 1859.

⁴⁰The New Orleans Daily Crescent, June 5, 1859: "Field Marshal (horse sense) John Slidell was on the ground. The mere statement of this fact is sufficient to prove that no foolery was allowed in his ranks. Lieut. General Frank H. Hatch, Collector etc., second in command was thar. He wasn't anywhere else. The Post Office was nobly represented. No 'proper' United States official was absent; and we say here, and say it boldly, that if 'Old Buck' had the same set of glorious fellows to back him everywhere else, that his administration, bad as it is, couldn't be beaten anywhere. Great is the Sugar Bowl of the Union! Great is her prophet and master, who disputes it? Nobody."

[&]quot;The Weekly Advocate, July 3, 1859: "The editor of the Homer Iliad comments on the Convention in the following manner, 'These restless designers, (Odd Fellows' Hall factionists) "went by the board," and happily so for the integrity and honor of the state. Instead of their mean designs being carried out, political harmony was restored and the party organized upon fair, equitable, and tangible premises. Principle triumphed over the attempted misrule and ruin of those who were too palpably actuated by unprincipled motives; and if Mr. Slidell was the embodiment of this saving leaven of principle, so much the more honorable to him, and so much more creditable to the state whose venerable senator is in the councils of the nation.

Parish takes occasion to commend the ability and statesmanship of John Slidell. The *True Delta* takes note of the fact, that in making up the ticket the Creoles of Louisiana fared no better at the hands of the merciless Slidell than did the d—d Dutch and Irish. Their revolt from his will had consigned them to a low place in his consideration.

SOULE FACTION ARRANGES FOR AN OPPOSITION TICKET

The States Rights faction of the Democratic party, as the Soulé New Liners now designated themselves, had been forced to withdraw from the State Convention. They held weekly meetings in New Orleans and by the latter part of July they took definite action towards putting out an opposition state ticket.

In one of the weekly meetings, Soulé offered the following resolutions:42

1. That a committee be appointed who shall immediately put themselves in communication with the disaffected in the country parishes and arrange an opposition ticket for the purpose of defeating the nominees of the Democratic State Convention.

That we will recognize no man as a real and pure Democrat, nor will affiliate with any as such, who is not in favor of defeating the Democratic nominees of the

Democratic State Convention.

3. That for the future, this club shall be styled and known as the Southern Douglas Club.

This is the first open avowal of the support of Douglas by the group, though it had been generally understood that they were Douglas sympathizers. Since the organized Democracy of the state sustained the Buchanan administration, it was but natural that the rival faction should announce themselves for his political antagonist. Furthermore, they disapproved of Buch-

One thing is certain, he was at the seat of action, where he acted manfully and boldly in opposition to those who meanly but vainly attempted to bring the State into political disrepute and disgrace. As to John Slidell, individually, he is evidently a "head and shoulders" above any one who has ever yet measured a political lance with him in this State; and if there are any who growl at him, it is perhaps simply because he is smarter and more successful than they."'"

The same editor further commends the action of the Convention for its fairness. "We can simply say to the Democracy in this portion of the state, in this connection, that the action of the late Baton Rouge State Convention placed the party in the field, fairly and squarely upon principle, outside of all cliques, divisions, and personal preferences. A state ticket has been presented which is unimpeachable, both in its personal and political shape. There is not a man on the ticket who is not well worthy the support of every honorable gentleman in the land."

⁴²The Weekly Advocate, July 31, 1859.

anan's foreign policy, charging that there was too much truckling to Great Britain, especially in regard to Cuba, and complained that there was no public money being spent in the South. They especially desired a naval depot and dock yard in Louisiana. In the Legislature of 1860, Mr. Delony introduced a resolution requesting our senators and representatives in Congress to press the measure of establishing these on the grounds belonging to the Federal Government in Baton Rouge.⁴³ They regarded Douglas's popular sovereignty as thoroughly democratic and in accord with the doctrine of States Rights.

When the resolutions of July 31st were presented, the president of the club and eleven others resigned. The president in explanation said, I am a Democrat and have always been a Democrat, and it is my honest conviction that there are some real and pure Democrats outside of this organization.

The circular letters which were sent to the parishes made their appeal on the grounds of honesty of character and patriotism, claiming that the state ticket did not represent popular preferences or even the spontaneous choice of the convention; that the state offices had been distributed and assigned in secret conclave of four or five political jugglers, under the superintendence of a well-known leader, not only before the primary meetings to elect delegates throughout the state had been held, but before the people had been called to assemble. The whole proceding was therefore no more than a farce.

ATTITUDE OF NORTH LOUISIANA PARISHES

The parish Conventions, which had been held in the spring for the election of state delegates to the State Convention, had indicated that Soulé had no sympathizers in North Louisiana. At the same time there was shown no undue loyalty to Slidell. The agitation which was now aroused by a demand for a Senator from elsewhere in the state than New Orleans brought a new term into the political game—Bob Tails. It was applied by the Louisiana Democratic Club of New Orleans to all those who

⁴³Daily Gazette and Comet, February 15, 1860.

[&]quot;New Orleans Daily Crescent, October 15, 1859.

^{*}New Orleans Daily Crescent, October 8, 1859: "The country can defeat Senator Slidell if it chooses so to do. But, to elect a country gentleman in his place, the country must move as a unit. We doubt whether the country can be united. Mr. Slidell's strongest friends are in the country, and he is a man of infinite resources. tact, and management."

contended for a country Democrat as Mr. Slidell's successor. His supporters were accordingly called *Long Tails*.

The newspaper comments on this controversy are interesting in that they reveal the tactics, the strength, and the character of Slidell. The Harrisonburg Independent (Catahoula) says, "We see that in selecting candidates for the state legislature, the parish of Ouachita is determined to require a pledge from its nominee to support a country Democrat to succeed Mr. Slidell in the United States Senate. There is an obvious impropriety, we ever held, in having both senators from the city. North Louisiana has a just claim to furnish one of the Senators. But the middle and lower parts of the state greatly preponderate in wealth and influence, and hence they 'rule the roost.' This has been the case heretofore, and will be again."

Mr. Pike, editor of the Weekly Gazette and Comet, in the same paper comments on the above in a sarcastic strain, "When the clash of arms shall come, between North and South Louisiana, pray gentlemen, let it not be to determine whether Mr. Slidell shall go back to the Senate. That's a fixed fact, and you had better make up your minds to it. Primary meetings of Democracy are being held every day and gents named to represent the people in the coming legislature who know well that they cannot do the country better service than to vote for the man of destiny to return to the Senate. Mr. Slidell does not live in New Orleans of late, he has spent much of his time in North Louisiana. Mr. Slidell does not represent South Louisiana alone, but the entire state. His interest is so large in all the different parts of the Sugar Bowl that his hand may be traced in every primary meeting, having for its object the general good; how would the late session of the late legislature ever successfully labored through with the apportionment but for the influence of our senior Senator? How would the late State Convention have come to its conclusion, without a fight but for the timely appearance of Colonel Slidell to give each honest Democrat his desert, of office, commensurate with his inches? The state is greatly indebted to Mr. Slidell, we mean the Democratic party which takes in everything. We of the South cannot consent to allow North Louisiana to name the successor to Mr. Slidell's office. You must abandon that idea."

^{*}The Weekly Gazette and Comet, August 14, 1859.

The Richmond Journal, 47 (Madison Parish): "We confess we are tired of, if not digusted with, Slidell deification. We have no desire that Mr. Slidell's pretensions to the next senatorship should be disregarded upon the ground of a mere geographical quibble. Nor have we the least intention to detract from his merits, for such he unquestionably has. But we cannot, for our life, gain our own consent to recognize him as the God, King. or High Priest of Louisiana. Mr. Slidell is a gentleman who has studied human nature thoroughly and well. He has diligently explored the secrets of human society, in all the intricate mazes of its weakness and its passions. He is endowed with strong practical sense; has considerable force and energy of character; is gifted with a spirit of unbounded ambitions, which no reverses can bend and no gloomy forebodings can cast down or subdue. But his intellectual qualifications are neither brilliant nor deep. His mental efforts are laborious, and distilled from his brain drop by drop, instead of being spontaneous outgushings of genius. Mr. Slidell has acquired some contemporaneous fame as a politician, but his fame will die with him, and at his exit from this sublunary sphere he will leave nothing behind that will entitle him to be ranked among the great and good of our country. We have men in North Louisiana far superior in natural genius, intellectual requirements and moral characteristics.

The Alexandria American⁴⁸ took occasion to review the whole career of Slidell, beginning with the Plaquemines Fraud and including the Senatorial contest of 1848, the Presidential election of 1856, and his control of the state political machinery, concluding with the statement that, "If Mr. Slidell succeeds in carrying the election of this state, and gets from Congress the appropriation of thirty millions of dollars, under the pretext of negotiating for the purchase of Cuba, he will elect himself President of the United States by buying the Charleston Convention."

The Bastrop Advocate denounces his political sway of the state as contemptible and his power dangerous to the best interests of the people, saying, "When we are no longer capable of ruling ourselves we hope to be able to call for the guardianship of a much more honorable and responsible man than Slidell." To which the Daily Crescent responds, "Tut, Tut, Mr.

⁴⁷From New Orleans Daily Crescent, September 21, 1859.

[&]quot;See Appendix D.

Advocate, your language is strong, very strong. You speak of the 'King' in a manner altogether disrespectful. Now, this won't do. The 'Earl of Plaquemines and autocrat of all the Louisians' should not be treated in this summary, audacious style."

An incident which probably furnishes an illustration of the tactics of Slidell was the manner in which the Long Tails secured the election of Captain "A-little-more-grape Bragg" at the Swampland Convention held at Donaldsonville. After counting noses and it was found that there was a possibility of their being outnumbered, they therefore resorted to the successful strategem of throwing out some of the votes of Col. Lafayette Caldwell because it was said, "They had been named to come to the Convention on the Sabbath." The Weekly Gazette and Comet under the caption, "The Long Tails Getting Pious," describes the action as a "trump card." "One of the Long Tails referred to the command handed to Moses on stone of 'Remember the Sabbath' etc. The Rev. Blank looked very sanctimonious, crossed his hands in humility and appeared to be freezing for some other brother Democrat to ask him to pray. Bragg stock went up. The Bragg delegates prided themselves on their position before the convention-they had been chosen on Saturday night-they had reverence and respect for the Sabbath Day, etc."

Although the North Louisiana parishes were Old Liner Democrats in principle, the senatorial question occasioned considerable deflection from the state ticket as is shown in the November elections. While the Soulé ticket carried only two parishes, Orleans and Terrebonne, the contest was much closer in all the parishes than the Slidell leaders anticipated.

ATTITUDE OF NEW ORLEANS

In Orleans Soulé was eminently successful in drawing the Know-Nothings into his ranks, since the latter had found it impossible to put out a state ticket. In the meeting of August 25th, convened for the purpose of choosing delegates to a nominating Convention, looking forward to an opposition ticket, both the Chairman and Secretary were Know-Nothings, the former—Mr. Duncan of Ponchatoula, and the latter—Mr. Solomon. Of the eight delegates appointed to the Convention, twenty-one were Know-Nothings and five were Democrats, the latter being Mic-

⁴⁵The Weekly Advocate, August 28, 1859.

hael Hahn, Frank Clack, N. Soulé, R. J. Kerr, and Dr. Kennedy. "Letter Rip" makes the following comment on the coalition, "Men actuated by personal hate and disappointment deliberately coalescing with the enemies of order and political liberty for the purpose of revenge—fraternizing with men who detest and abhor a foreign Democrat as they would the most reptile—who have encouraged murder of inoffensive citizens simply because they are Irish or Dutch."

PLATFORM AND NOMINEES OF THE SOULE CONVENTION

The Soulé Convention in session at New Orleans, September 12th, adopted the following platform:50

- 1. Resolved, That we earnestly deprecate the further agitation of the irritating questions connected with the institution of slavery. We believe that those questions have been unnecessarily forced upon the consideration of Congress and the people; and that their introduction into the political arena has been prompted by no spirit of patriotism, nor even by a sincere regard for the interests of either section of the Union, but that they have been the ingenious devices of ambitious men to excite sectional animosities, and thereby advance their own selfish and unhallowed purposes.
- 2. That the present administration of the general Government has falsified its pledges to the people, and by its wasteful extravagance in the public expenditures, willful neglect of the substantial interests of the people, its cowardly foreign policy, and mischievous sectional action, has forfeited all claims to the confidence of the country.
- 3. That we advocate an economical administration of the Federal Government not merely in name but in reality, to be effected by limiting the expenses of printing to the actual necessities of government by abolishing the franking privileges and separating altogether the contracts of government from corrupt political influence.
- 4. That the preservation of the integrity of the National Legislature by the discountenancing of the appointment of members of Congress to office; by condemning the indiscriminate use of the executive veto; by retaining in full force the treaty-making power to the National Senate, and reserving the control of the purse and the power to declare war where it now rests, in Congress.

⁵⁰New Orleans Daily Crescent, September 21, 1859.

5. That a just and manly administration of the foreign policy of the Government, protecting and asserting the rights of the Government and its citizens, whether native or naturalized, against foreign aggression from any quarter.

6. That a bold and vigorous enforcement of the laws against Territorial insubordination, and the enactment of ad-

ditional ones if needed.

7. That the appointment to office of faithful and patriotic men, and not of mere partisans, who for years past have to the discredit of the nation filled the most prominent places at home and abroad.

. That the preservation of the National honor by the fulfillment of all National obligations, and just and equal

dealings with other governments.

9. That the increased expenditures of our state Government are without any adequate benefits, and are fearfully alarming to an already tax-ridden people. The oft-repeated promises of reform by the dominant party in contrast with their action, admonishes us that we cannot place any reliance in them, but must look to a change of administration and policy by overthrowing the present party in power, who have and are enriching themselves from the industry of an honest people.

- 10. That the profligacy, corruption, and the gross imbecility which has characterized the action of the dominant party in the administration of the Swamp Lands exhibits a most reckless betrayal of an honest trust. We see this rich heritage which was to enrich us in agricultural resources, bartered away for the benefit of a few land jobbers, and as partisan rewards for sustaining an imbecile state administration. A change of policy may yet save much of this valuable grant, and realize to us some of the immense benefits contemplated by this act of cession.
- 11. That we pledge our party action to conform to an economical administration in expenditures of state moneys, commensurate with the wants of the people. A reduction of the rate of taxation. The decrease of the state debt which is now increasing yearly. Internal improvements, with state aid up to Constitutional requirements, and a searching inquiry and exposure in detail of the vast profligacy and corruption of the present state servants in the past administration of affairs.
- 12. That we earnestly solicit the cordial coöperation of all citizens, without distinction of party, who favor the above resolutions, to unite with us in electing our state

nominees, for which purpose meetings are requested to be held in every parish in this state to endorse our action in the most public manner.

The New Orleans Daily Crescent comments as follows on the meeting: "The proceedings are commendably brief. When the report of the Committee on Resolutions is presented to the public, a great field for legitimate discussion will be open. If the Committee discharges its duty properly and thoroughly there is little doubt that the eyes of a good many honest unsophisticated people in this Commonwealth will be opened very wide.

"The Convention was regularly organized by the election of Hon. Henry M. Sommers of New Orleans as President, Major J. M. Wells of Rapides vice-president, and J. B. Sorapuru of New Orleans, secretary. The nominees of the Convention are all worthy and honorable men, and if the people of Louisiana had always chosen such men to fill their high offices they would now be better off, their state would occupy a much higher position than it now does, and their debts and taxes would be much lighter than they now are. General Thomas J. Wells of Rapides, the nominee for Governor, is a gentleman of the loftiest standing and character, and if elected will make one of the very best chief magistrates the state has ever had. In every respect his escutcheon is free from taint, or even suspicion of taint. The state might be searched throughout, and a more faultless citizen could not be found. He stands before his fellow citizens like the renowned chevalier of other days, sans peur et sans reproche.

"For lieut. governor, Hon. John Ray of Ouachita. He is one of our oldest and best citizens, is a first-class lawyer, and enjoys the unreserved confidence and esteem of all who know him. In the Ouachita country the moral influence of his name is really immense. The nominee for auditor, Mr. Adolphe Olivier of St. Mary, is altogether unexceptionable. The same thing may be said of the gentleman put forward as Treasurer, John Perkins, of East Baton Rouge. Mr. Thomas J. Durant of New Orleans, is nominated for the office of Attorney General. In this community it is needless to speak of him, for everybody knows and appreciates him. As a lawyer he stands second to none, and as a citizen, ditto. Honorable Charles D. Dreux, nominated for Secretary of State, is a brilliant and eloquent young man, and has the capacity to fill creditably almost any position. Mr. R. H.

Cuny of Catahoula, would make an admirable Superintendent of Public Education."

Charles Dreux refused the nomination and gives his reasons in a letter published in the New Orleans' papers:

Messrs. Editors: I see by the morning papers that I have been honored by a convention of the "Opposition party of Louisiana," with a nomination for the office of Secretary of State. I beg leave, through your columns to inform my fellow citizens that I decline the honor for the following reasons:

1. I never authorized any one to use my name before that Convention, and, therefore, consider I owe no thanks to the officious gentleman who took the responsibility

of so doing.

2. I can never accept a nomination for a state office from a convention which leaves to a committee the responsibility of adopting a platform of principles after the

adjournment of said convention.

3. I consider the Convention of the Opposition party as a self-constituted body, deriving their power from no direct or general expression of popular sentiment, and, therefore, totally unfit to endeavor to control the preferences of the people at the approaching election.

To those who constituted a large majority of that convention and who are entirely identified with a party for whose original principles I have always manfully battled, I desire to say that any kindness from them in my behalf, comes now too late. After all of the noble aspirations of my youth have been trifled with by those to whose success I had devoted all my energies, and when the day has come that forbearance ceases to be a virtue and submission becomes a shame, it comes with ill grace from them to offer me a position which, if the past is any criterion for the present, they would most undoubtedly have refused me, had I been solicitous to obtain it. The bonds which once united us are now severed; and, with due respect for those who may have participated in good faith in the proceedings of that convention, and taking this opportunity of informing the others that I shall soon express on the stump my opinion of their present local organization, I remain, Messrs. Editors,

Respectfully yours,
CHARLES D. DREUX.

In explanation of the above the Weekly Advocate, September 18, 1859, says that Charles Dreux had been a prominent leader

of the Know-Nothings in New Orleans. He had been ignored for office. E. W. Blake was substituted for him on the ticket, and Matthew Watson for Olivier, who also refused to accept the nomination.

ELECTION RESULTS

The political situation became more complex because of the development of discord in the Know-Nothing party of Orleans over the nominations of parish officials. Many disapproved of the nominees for Sheriff, Parker, and Clerk, Wiltz. Charles Dreux became the leader of the discordant element, and was their spokesman at a great mass meeting held in Clay Square on October 1st, where Know-Nothingism was depicted as a "horrible monster" equipped with its machinery of knives, pistols, slungshots and brass knuckles had held New Orleans bleeding in the dust for five years, with its pitiless iron heel still upon her poor devoted neck. Later, on a similar occasion Dreux is described as, "our handsome and popular young townsman," whose speech was the "dessert of the occasion." "We will do him the justice to say that we believe his physical beauty and his talent and grace as a public speaker was the chief allurement to the great mass of the spectators present. He made a capital speech; every time he took breath and a drink of water the rockets popped and the. boys yelled, whilst the grown-up lovers of real fun laughed heartily."

This Know-Nothing faction put out what they called an independent American ticket, and it was claimed by the Souleites that the Old Liner forces led by the Custom-House "traded off" their parish ticket to them in consideration of votes for Legislative Senators and Representatives favorable to the re-election of John Slidell to the United States Senate. "Every rule and usage was consciencelessly trampled under foot by the old liners because it was imagined the personal interests of a single individual were to be subserved thereby." Neither the Old Liner nor the New Liner Democrats put out parish tickets, the latter co-öperating with the regular Know-Nothings, who in turn supported their state ticket.

An active canvass was carried on throughout the state by both factions of the Democrats. In behalf of the Soulé faction the Shreveport Southwestern of October 19th says, "If the element of opposition to the Custom-House could have been com-

bined in time, no doubt exists, or ever has existed in our mind, that Federal rule and corruption could have been banished from this Commonwealth."

Evidently it is hard for the masses of citizens to understand what the fuss in the Democracy was all about. The state was supposedly Democratic outside of New Orleans, but what a motley crew composed it! A Red River paper classified them as follows: "Hard-Shells, Soft Shells, Old Liners, Very Old Liners, Short and Long Tails, Know-Nothing Democrats, Douglas and Anti-Douglas, Old Jackson Democrats, Union and States Rights Democrats, Old Whig Democrats (the leading branch of Democrats in North Louisiana just now), Slidellians in easy circumstances, Slidellians who have not yet been paid, Opposition Democrats, and Independent Ex-Know-Nothing Democrats. They are all men of the times and none of them too good to exchange their tattered political coats for the public linen on every hedge."

As election approached the press representing both factions made appeals for an orderly and controlled voting procedure in the city of New Orleans. It was important and necessary to both factions to get the people to the polls. As a result great satisfaction was expressed⁵¹ in that "the day, Nov. 7th, was the most quiet and peaceable within the memory of the elder inhabitants." In that city and in the Parish of Orleans the American and Opposition tickets won a complete triumph. For Governor, Wells was given a majority of about 1,300, and the American Legislative and Parish ticket were carried by large majorities. As to the election in the State, only two parishes, Orleans and Terrebonne gave a majority to Wells, but in others the race was close—much closer perhaps than the Slidellians had anticipated. Moore received 16,306 votes, while Wells totalled 10,805.

The governor-elect,⁵² Thos. Overton Moore, destined to be the seceding governor of the state in 1861, began his career in this state under the guardianship and tutelage of Major Overton in the year 1814. He was born in North Carolina, passed his boyhood in Tennessee, and his whole manhood has been identified with the growth and interest of the large and wealthy parish of Rapides. "By his energy, integrity and industry as a planter, he accumulated a large estate, in the management of which it would be difficult to determine whether he has shown more judg-

⁵¹ New Orleans Daily Crescent, November 8, 1859.

to The Weekly Advocate, April 5; 1859—Taken from The Delta.

ment and prudence than charity, liberality, and philanthropy. Among his neighbors, few men ever secured a larger share of good will. His hand, his purse, and his corn crib have ever been open to all the appeals of the suffering and destitute; his heart has always been responsive to every demand of friendship or patriotism.

"Mr. Moore has for many years served his constituents in the Legislature as Senator and Representative, and always with the reputation of honest, consistent and patriotic public servant, and an undeviating Democrat. It is not pretended that he possesses any of the showy or brilliant qualities which are too often regarded as the principal, if not the only qualification for political action. He is a plain spoken, common sense, practical man, who, if he manages the affairs of state with the same qualities which have so successfully directed the administration of his private affairs, would prove a far better governor of Louisiana than any of those pretentious, intriguing, loud-talking politicians who seek to engross the offices of the state and the suffrages of the people."

In his inaugural address, delivered January 23rd, 1860, he expressed his fidelity to the Democratic party and its principles. He believed that its policy in Federal affairs had supported the interests of all sections, elevated the national character and enlarged the boundaries of the Union and that in state affairs it had respected the rights of all persons and all classes. He pledged himself to the execution of the laws of the state as far as lay within his power through the appointive offices. Integrity and competency would be the prerequisites to appointments. He would champion economy in administration and retrenchment where it could be wisely made, however he would favor judicious expenditures in development of the resources of the state, wherein Louisiana has been something of a laggard, especially as regards to railroad development and geological survey. handled the all-important question of National relations fearlessly and without passion.53 He spoke of Louisiana's constant loyalty to the Union, but feared for the results of the fanaticism which was being engendered in the popular mind in regard to slavery and the development of a sectional party opposed to slavery extension. He thought the Union could not last without a recognition of the vital principles of the Constitution that all

⁵⁸See Appendix E.

states are equal in the Confederacy, and that every state must be permitted to determine her own social institutions."

This speech met with the approval of the masses of the citizens of the state. Without exception, Louisianians desired union to secession, and without exception all citizens and factions regarded the inauguration of a Black Republican administration as a possibility so deplorable for the South as to warrant action of some kind-as to what or how remained to be George Pike, editor of the Daily Gazette and Comet,54 comments favorably on the character of the Governor and says he is proud to notice only a very moderate sprinkle of saltpetre and brimstone in the inaugural address. "We are favorably impressed with Governor Moore's personal appearance. We take him to be a solid sober man; not one to be swayed and influenced by the excitement of popular wind-currents unless convinced that they blow in the right direction. We take him to be a gentleman of firmness and decision of character and shall be very much deceived if the measure of our standard falls short."

IV.

POLITICAL EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1860

NATIONAL POLITICAL SITUATION

The schism in the National Democratic Party which developed in 1858, occasioned by the refusal of Douglas to support the administration policy in Kansas and his by Freeport Doctrine, was regarded as political and created little concern on the part of the masses of the people. The echo of this break in Louisiana, where it was likewise political, we have already noted. Party leaders in each faction had sounded warning that the only hope of resistance to the Black Republican sectional party and preservation of the Union was in a united, national Democratic party, but the rivalry of the leaders had grown into deep-rooted hatred, and so long as Douglas controlled the northern Democracy and Slidell dictated the policies of the administration compromise was hopeless.

By the spring of 1860 the people were aroused to the acuteness of the situation. The two events which brought them to a realization that they were facing "a fact and not a theory" were

⁴Daily Gazette and Comet, January 25, 1860.

John Brown's raid and the contest over the speakership in the House of Representatives The Harper's Ferry incident of October 16, 1859, was more keenly resented than any one event connected with the slavery question. The Southern people were incensed at this invasion of their soil by a Kansas abolitionist. By many it was regarded as the first act in the "irrepressible conflict."

The long contest over the speakership occasioned much bitterness. Though the defeat of Sherman was claimed as a victory for the South, yet the election of a Republican to the chair was not at all palatable to the Southerners. The Crescent⁵⁵ takes comfort in the fact that Pennington, the Republican Speaker, was chosen representative from New Jersey on an opposition ticket of Americans and disaffected Democrats; that he had not endorsed the Helper book; that he favored the strict enforcement of the Fugitive Slave law, and further, that he was favorable to the policy that slavery should be extended to any tropical climate where it was profitable.

ATTITUDE OF THE SOUTH AS EXPRESSED BY THE SOUTHERN PRESS

With the Democracy hopelessly split on sectional lines, and the growing strength of the Republican party as exhibited in its control of the Speakership, what would be done in case a Black Republican should be chosen to the presidency became a paramount question. The editor of the Daily Crescent, J. O. Nixon, undertakes to define the true position of the South.56 Contradicting the statements of the Republican organs that the South was attempting to dictate to the North as to whom they should support for the presidency by their threats of secession, he says, "The South does not claim the right of controlling the North in the choice of a President; she admits, fully and explicitly, that the northern people possess the prerogatives of voting as they please. But at the same time the South asserts, that while the North holds the legal right of casting her voice as to her may seem best, she has no moral right to so cast it as to effect the ruin of the South; and that, if she does so cast it, in full view of its injurious effect upon us, that she violates her fraternal duty as a member of the same family; that she, in effect, commits an act of covert hostility upon us that will render it impossible for

^{**}New Orleans Daily Crescent, February 11, 1860.

**New Orleans Daily Crescent, January 9, 1860.

us longer to live in intimate relations; and we, therefore, merely warn the Northern people of the consequences of their threatened action, and call upon them to weigh its advantages before the step is irrevocably taken. If they pay no heed to our warnings, and obstinately persist in carrying out their original intention, it appears to us that the weight of responsibility for the ensuing mischief will rest upon them, their acts having made those consequences inevitable." In regard to the Republican party, he gives the following explanation as to Southern feeling: "The usual reply which comes from the Black Republican press is, that the Northern people do not sympathize with the Abolitionists, who make war upon the South, but with the Republicans, whose doctrines are not injurious to Southern rights. To this we answer, that the difference between Abolitionism and Republicanism is about the same as that between tweedle-dum and tweedle-dee. All the principal aims and tendencies of Republicanism look to the final destruction of slavery wherever it exists in the Confederacy and no sincere Republican with sense enough to understand the effect of the dogmas he professes, but what must be an Abolitionist at heart. All the honest and frank men of that party admit this, and, in truth, the thing is too apparent to be denied. Theodore Parker, one of the Northern canting political preachers, in a recent letter, written from Rome on the John Brown raid, which he fully justified, thus explains the certain process by which all Republicans must quickly become Abolitionists: 'The Republican party,' says Mr. Parker, 'will grow stronger every year, and also bolder. It must lay down principle as platform to work its measures on; the principles will be found to require much more than what was at first proposed, and even from this platform, Republicans will promptly see that they cannot defend the natural rights of freemen without destroying that slavery, which takes away the natural rights of a negro. So, first, the wise and just men of the party will sympathize with such as seek to liberate the slaves, either peacefully or by violence; next, they will declare their opinions in public; and finally, the whole body of the party will come to the same sympathy and the same opinion. Then, of course, they will encourage men like Captain Brown, give him money and all manner of help, and also encourage the slaves whenever they shall rise to take their liberty, at all hazards. When called to help put down an insurrection of the slaves,

they will go readily enough and do the work by removing the cause of insurrection—i. e., by destroying slavery itself.' This is the platform that the South is asked by the North to assist in performing, but the South warns her northern brethren that the first act will be the signal for her withdrawal from the Confederacy. Will the North persist in pushing us to the last extremity?"

The attitude of the Crescent towards the Republican party is further expressed, January 5, 1860, in making comment upon Mr. Davidson's having called the Republicans the "Tad-Pole" party. "On the 21st of December Thomas G. Davidson, member of Congress from Louisiana (Livingston Parish) in the course of a short speech in the House, denominated the Black Republican as the 'Tad-Pole' party, saying that they were but embryo beings, at present in their first stage of political existence, and possessing no vital qualities, except such as, when developed, would make them perfect frogs,-or, to drop the simile, ultra Abolitionists. There is a world of truth in what Mr. Davidson so quaintly expressed. A modern Black Republican is but a political chrysalis that the first ray of political sunshine must inevitably warm into an Abolitionist. However strenuously they may deny it, however carefully they may seek to conceal it, the principles enunciated by that at present powerful party in the North, if carried out to their full legitimate results, must lead to a conflict with the rights of the South, and must end, if they prevail, in the eventual abolition of . slavery wherever it now exists in the Republic. So far, therefore, as the South is concerned, it makes little difference whether Garrison, Fred Douglas, or Abby Kelly are selected as the leaders of the Republicans, or that party chooses to follow the counsels of Seward, Greeley, Grow or the Washburnes. The end of both classes of these men is the same; but Garrison and his confederates seek to arrive at that end in a bold and direct way, while Greeley, Seward, and Company are striving to accomplish their purpose by a circuitous and subtle policy. One wishes to knock you down and take away your slaves by force; the other desires the privilege of persuading your slave to knock you down himself and escape-or, failing in that, to make the slave so disaffected and contumacious as to be a constant source of annoyance, and to hedge in your right of ownership with so many disadvantages and risks as to destroy

all your enjoyment of your property, and compel you, in self-defence, to send him away yourself. The Southerner, between the Abolitionists and the Black Republicans, has about the same choice that the eel did when consulted about its preference as to the manner of performing the ante-culinary operation of skinning. It is a settled thing between both that we are to be flayed; but we can exercise our choice with respect to the manner of having the hide taken off. It is not at all wonderful, then, that the South views the spread of Republicanism with as much distrust as she would that of avowed Abolitionism."

FACTIONAL AGITATION OVER DELEGATES TO THE CHARLESTON CONVENTION

As the date for the Democratic State convention for the choosing of delegates to the Charleston Convention and the nomination of presidential electors approached, the question of who should vote for the parish delegates became a pertinent one. Should the Soule-ites, now confounded with the term Short-tails, be allowed to vote in the elections called by the authorized parish committees which constituted a part of the state Democratic machinery manipulated by the Slidellians or Long-tails?

It was proposed by a group of legislators and citizens, January 25, 1860, that "in view of the imminent dangers which are now threatening the Southern States from an 'irrepressible conflict' of sectional fanaticism, waged against their domestic institutions, and in utter disregard of the rights secured to them under the Constitution," and since "it was earnestly desired that the whole people of the South shall stand together as a unit in the great and patriotic struggle to uphold and preserve the Constitution and the Union, or, if need be, to protect and defend their separate independence," that the people of the respective parishes, irrespective of former political differences, should meet together in "cordial determination" to support the nominee of the Charleston Convention and choose their delegates to the Baton Rouge Convention. This recommendation, published in the form of resolutions, was signed by leaders of known Short-tail tendencies, prominent among them being Ed. Delony, A. S. Herron, and Henry Gray. The Slidellians felt that this was a ruse to take the control of the

convention out of their hands, and under no circumstances should be permitted. The Louisiana Democrat⁵⁷ expresses its opinion thus: "The design of the foregoing (recommendation) will be obvious to every faithful supporter of the Democratic party, its tenets, its organization and its usages. It is to obliterate the distinction which exists between Democrats and their opponents, to take from the hands of the Democratic party the power to control their own convention, to send disorganizers and factionists to claim seats in that body, and, if admitted, to send delegates of the same stripe to Charleston. It is intended to carry out the schemes for some time advocated by the Crescent to allow the Democratic State Convention to be constituted by all the voters of Louisiana without distinction to parties. It is a sheer attempt, a lame and a futile one, to disorganize our party, originating from disappointment and stimulated by the hope that in the process of destruction and re-combination certain small men will have another chance to rise above their proper level." On February 3rd and 4th letters appeared in the Baton Rouge Weekly Advocate in which E. W. Robertson stated that he was in error and now believed that the recommendations would prove a "Trojan horse" calculated to destroy the very existence of that organization for which he had battled "through evil as well as good report." He states further that he fully endorses the sentiment that the South should be united in the coming Presidential contest, irrespective of former political differences, but patriotism alone should dictate the course to be pursued by those who have heretofore opposed the Democratic party, without an invitation to that effect. Besides, the Democracy of each parish having a right to organize in their own way, and to send whom they please to represent them, he believed the action taken in this call was unnecessary.

Some of the parishes passed resolutions opposed to the participation in the elections of others than Old Liners. Others, notably Claiborne, threw the doors wide open to all parties who were willing to support the Charleston Nominee. As to the final composition of the body it is indicated by the Daily Gazette and Comet. Who shall be admitted to the caucus? The answer 'None but Democrats' embraces all, because there is no other organization now in the State. The test is 'Douglas'—whoever

sThe Louisiana Democrat, February 8, 1860.

Daily Gazette and Comet, March 6, 1860.

will swear to use his influence against Douglas may go in. In these politically degenerate times, if this is the pass word to preferment, how easy it is to have hourly acquisitions. 'Do you believe in the King, and do you acknowledge his as the superior power?' If so, sit; if not, receive your mark and number and consent to everlasting banishment from office, the paradise of aspirants."

The Louisiana Democrat⁵⁹ reports that the parishes of Ascension, Assumption, Lafourche, and St. John the Baptist were the only ones that sent avowed Douglas delegates to the Democratic State Convention and that East Baton Rouge and one or two others acted with this minority throughout the proceedings. The remainder of the delegates were administration Democrats and composed the overwhelming majority whose sentiments were expressed in the resolutions adopted.

"Letter Rip" informs the Weekly Advocate that two Know Nothings would come to the Democratic Convention.⁶⁰

ORGANIZATION OF THE NOMINATING CONVENTION AT BATON ROUGE

In publishing the call of the state central committee for the assembling of the Convention at Baton Rouge on March 5, the $Advocate^{s_1}$ says: "This Convention will be one of the most important political gatherings ever held in Louisiana, and it is of grave necessity that the Democracy of every parish should have their delegates in attendance. This end can be obtained more effectually through the instrumentality of the local press than by any other agency; it is, therefore, incumbent that the conductors of Democratic journals should begin immediately to agitate the calling of Democratic meetings. The number of delegates to which each parish is entitled, based upon the number of democratic votes cast in the recent election for governor, is given, the total number being 262."

With the assembling of the Convention⁶² in the Hall of Representatives at 12 o'clock, March 5th, General John L. Lewis of Claiborne called the house to order and nominated Hon. A. G. Carter of East Feliciana as President of the Convention, which was agreed to by acclamation. He also nominated Messrs. York

⁵ºLouisiana Democrat, March 21, 1860.

^{**}Daily Gazette and Comet, February 22, 1860.

**Weekly Advocate, February 2nd, in Louisiana Democrat, February 15, 1860.

**Louisiana Democrat, March 14, 1860.

of Concordia and Dupuy of Iberville as secretaries. The following Committee on Credentials was appointed by the President: John L. Lewis of Claiborne, P. A. Morse of Natchitoches. H. W. Allen of West Baton Rouge, E. D. Newell of Tensas, and J. L. McCauley of Orleans. This committee reported that all the parishes were represented by delegates present except the parish of Calcasieu. On contested delegations, it recommended that the following delegates should be received: From the 8th precinct of Orleans, Matthew Brown; from the right bank of Orleans, Peter Marcy; from the parish of Bienville, Messrs. Pearce, Gray, King, and Head. They reported a rejection of both delegations from the 2nd precinct of Orleans. The report was accepted but over the protest of the delegates of Lafourche. Assumption, Ascension, and St. John the Baptist in regard to the 2nd precinct. In support of their protest they gave the report of the election as published in the New Orleans Courier, showing returns favorable to J. C. Murphy, E. Ames, and E. P. Rareshide, Douglas Democrats, as opposed to H. L. Hunley, D. Da Ponte, G. W. Dirmeyer, administration Democrats.

ELECTION OF DELEGATES TO THE CHARLESTON CONVENTION

On motion of Mr. Phillips of Pointe Coupee, the several Districts were called and made the following nominations for delegates to the Charleston Convention, one from each District for the State at large and two from each Congressional District, towit: First District: E. Le Sere, at large; E. Lawrence and F. H. Hatch for the District; Second District: R. Taylor, at large; John Tarleton and D. D. Withers for the District; Third District: A. Talbot, at large; J. A. McHatton and Charles Jones, of Catahoula, for the District; Fourth District: R. A. Hunter, at large; B. W. Pearce and A. Mouton for the District. The nominations were confirmed by the Convention.

The following electors and sub-electors were then nominated and agreed to, to-wit: First District: O. Rosseau and Pierre Lacoste; Second District: Bernard Avegno and C. D. Yancy, of New Orleans; Third District: Trasimonde Landry and F. S. Goode; Fourth District: B. B. Simmes and J. LeBlanc; Fifth District: Jules Olivier and John K. Elgee; Sixth District: Wm. M. Long and Wm. Peck. The names mentioned second in each District are those of the sub-electors.

RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED AT THE BATON ROUGE CONVENTION

Ex-Governor Alexandre Mouton, of Lafayette, Chairman of the Committee on Resolutions reported on behalf of said Committee the following resolutions:

1. Resolved, That the Democracy of Louisiana appreciate and admire those patriotic men in the non-slaveholding states whose adhesion to Democratic principles, and devotion to the Democratic party, prove them to be lovers of their country, the supporters of the Constitution, and the friends of the rights of the several states.

2. Resolved, That the Democratic party of Louisiana feels undiminished confidence in the Administration of James

Buchanan.

3. Resolved, That the Territories of the United States belong to the several states as their common property, and not to the individual citizens thereof; that the Federal Constitution recognizes property in slaves, and as such, the owner thereof is entitled to carry his slaves into any of the Territories of the United States and hold them there as property; and in case the people of the Territories, by inaction, unfriendly legislation, or otherwise, should endanger the tenure of such property, or discriminate against it by withholding that protection given to other species of property in the territories, it is the duty of the General Government to interpose, by an active exertion of its Constitutional powers, to secure the rights of the slave-holders.

4. Resolved, That our delegates to Charleston are recommended to adhere to the two-thirds rule, in the nomina-

tion of a candidate for the Presidency.

5. Resolved, That the vote of the State of Louisiana, in the deliberations of the Charleston Convention, shall be cast

as a unit by a majority of the delegates present.

6. Resolved, That in case of the election of a President on the avowed principles of the Black Republican party, we concur in the opinion that Louisiana should meet in council her sister slave-holding states, to consult as to measures for future protection.

7. Resolved, That while refusing instructions to our delegates in the desire that they may proceed to Charleston untrammeled, yet the Democracy of Louisiana having the utmost confidence in the patriotism, ability, and statesmanship of Hon. John Slidell, consider him eminently qualified for the office of the President of the United

States.

8. Resolved, That the Democracy of Louisiana pledge themselves to support the nominee of the National Democratic Convention to be held in Charleston. Major Andrew S. Herron⁶³ offered the following substitute for the 7th resolution: "Resolved, That the delegates from this state to Charleston be required to vote for John C. Breckinridge of Kentucky for the nomination for President, as the first choice of Louisiana. It was tabled by a vote of 223 to 29.

On motion of Major Herron the resolutions were considered separately. Only the third and seventh met with opposition. When the third was introduced Major Herron offered in lieu thereof resolutions with a lengthy preamble wherein he advocated that all domestic legislation of the territories should be left with their local Legislatures, removing them entirely from Congress, and leaving to the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States the question of the extent of the power of the Territorial Legislatures. His resolutions were:

- 1. Resolved, That it is proper and "wise to refuse to make a question for judicial construction the subject of legislative conflict, and that it is proper to refer it to the tribunal created by the Constitution itself for the very purpose of deciding all cases in law and equity arising under it."
- 2. Resolved, That every vestige of congressional dictation has been properly swept away, and that the free citizens of this Union are allowed to enter the common Territory, with the Constitution and the acts organizing the Territory they enter, alone in their hands, and to remit the decision of their rights under both to the courts of the country.

This substitute was tabled by a vote of 212 to 34.

When the seventh resolution was read, A. L. Gusman of Baton Rouge moved to strike it out. The yeas were cast by the parishes of Ascension 5, Assumption 6, Bienville 4, East Baton Rouge 7, Lafourche 6, Livingston 4, St. John the Baptist 2, a total of 34. The nays cast 206 votes. The yeas being the same number as those cast on the 3rd resolution, it is safe to say that the same parishes supported Herron's substitute that opposed the 7th resolution.

PRESS COMMENTS OF THE OPPOSITION

On the Convention the Daily Gazette and Comet makes comment: 64 "Honor and profit, which is more interesting in this

⁶³An attorney of the firm of Dunn & Herron, Baton Rouge. ⁶⁴Daily Gazette and Comet, March 7, 1860.

material world, follow the victors; the contest is ended; the doctrine 'to the victors belong the spoils' is again settled on a permanent basis! As the tallest pole knocks down the persimmon, so the longest tail is the best tail and carries the day, whilst the short tail can at least for the present hide its extremity."

"As the entire management of the meeting with its traps and tricks for the unwary and faint-hearted country gentlemen was conducted by the tact and talent of the gentleman from Orleans, we of the rank and file in the country would like to know in how far federal office holders of New Orleans represent the people of the state or city; they were all here again in full feather with abundance of pliant material; and carried to their liking all their measures, even the certificate of character or endorsement of Mr. Slidell for 'patriotism, ability and statesmanship,' eminently qualifying him for the office of President of the United States! One would have supposed from the hissing with which this resolution was received that it would have been voted down, but not so, the caucus of Long Tails had counted noses, and when the vote was taken only 34 were in favor of striking it out, in a select number of 240, claiming authority to represent the people of Louisiana! We like boldness with such a passion that now and then we are willing to have it border on bald-faced impudence and naked arrogance. The law which governs latter day politicians is as well determined as the law which forces the whole flock over the fence when one sheep jumps in that direction. We have no men of any measure of manhood now, we have no men who have the independence of soul to stand on the right, until their legs are knocked down under them! No, hence the opposition of the people at the action of masters melted away. Had Mouton, Herron, Gray, or any other prominent man in the north end of the Hall stood firm, or had either of them left the Hall at this moment, the entire crowd (excepting the enterprising gentlemen from Orleans) would have followed, and in half an hour after some twenty tricksters with carpet bags might have been seen looking for a boat to go below.

"The question of importance to the people of the State is, will they allow a mere handful of tricksters to continue the rule of the iron rod; or will they not rather call a convention and repudiate the action just had, and have their voice go up for a candidate of their own choice for a President, a convention of

Democrats where a man may entertain a preference, even for the Little Giant, without having his head and tail decapitated."

On March 9, the same paper says: "The resolutions had to be taken just as they were written, for it was so agreed in the caucus of the few enterprising gentlemen who cut out all the work. The fear of excommunication from the side having possession caused the majority to tremble and some of them mustered courage to hiss out in whispers their disapprobation, but why contend against a power often tried, never found wanting, and willing to be tried again. The resolution in reference to that adroit tactician, 'our senior senator,' did not strike harmoniously on the ear of the Convention, and from the hissing one would have supposed on a test vote that none but the gentleman who wrote it would vote aye. Not so. Even the seventy-three Old Line Whigs, and one hundred and ten ex-Know Nothings voted for it loudly and distinctly."

ORGANIZATION OF THE CHARLESTON CONVENTION—ACCEPTANCE OF THE MINORITY PLATFORM

The Charleston Convention⁶⁵ meeting Monday April 23rd had a majority of Douglas delegates, but as California and Oregon acted with the South, the Anti-Douglas men had seventeen states out of thirty-three. They thus had a majority on the committee and were able to name the president of the Convention, Caleb Cushing being chosen to the position. The Committee on Resolutions gave a majority and a minority report. The majority favored the Jefferson Davis resolutions in regard to slavery in the territories which declared that the territorial legislature has no power to abolish slavery in a territory, to prohibit the introduction of slaves therein, or destroy the right of property in slaves by any legislation whatever; and that it is the duty of the Federal Government to protect slavery in the territories by congressional act if experience should at any time prove that the judiciary does not possess adequate power to insure protection. The minority reaffirmed the Cincinnati platform, asserting that the Democratic party in addition to its pledges in 1856 was pledged to abide by the Dred Scott decision, or any other future decision of the Supreme Court on the rights of property in the states or territories. These reports correspond to the majority

^{**}Shodes: History of the United States from the Compromise of 1850. 7 volumes, New York, 1904, volume II, page 445.

**Louisiana Democrat, March 7, 1860.

and minority reports of the Louisiana State Convention, and to the majority report the Louisiana delegates were pledged. The Northwest proved unvielding in its position in support of the minority report and the more numerous Northern delegates⁶⁷ were able to carry the vote when it was submitted. They were also unyielding in their demand for Douglas as the Presidential candidate, knowing that he was the only northern Democrat who could sway the votes of the Northern States. The schism was complete and it was recognized that there was no possible compromise. Southern leaders were pledged to congressional protection of slaves as property as an additional safeguard and they now considered Douglas and his policy as anti-slavery. When the minority resolutions were accepted by the Convention the Louisiana delegation withdrew along with that of Alabama, Mississippi, South Carolina, Florida, Texas, Arkansas, and Georgia. In retiring the Louisiana delegation gave the following explanation as to the cause of its withdrawal:68

WITHDRAWAL OF LOUISIANA DELEGATES

Charleston, April 30, 1860.

To the Hon. Caleb Cushing, President of the Democratic Convention.

Sir:

The undersigned delegates from the State of Louisiana, in withdrawing from the Convention, beg leave to make the

following statement of facts:

On the 5th day of March, 1860, the Democracy of Louisiana assembled in state convention at Baton Rouge, and unanimously adopted the following declaration of their prin-

ciples:

Resolved, That the Territories of the United States belong to the several states as their common property, and not to individual citizens thereof; that the Federal Constitution recognizes property in slaves; and as such the owners thereof are entitled to carry their slaves into any Territory of the United States; to hold them there as property; and in case the people of the Territories, by enacting unfriendly legislation or otherwise, should endanger the tenure of such property, or discriminate against it by withholding that protection given to other species of property in Territories, it is the duty of the general government to interpose, by the active exertion of its constitutional power, to secure the rights of the slave-holder.

⁶⁷Daily Gazette and Comet, May 10, 1860. ⁶⁸Daily Gazette and Comet, May 10, 1860.

The principles enunciated in the foregoing resolutions are guaranteed to us by the Constitution of the United States, and their unequivocal recognition by the Democracy of the Union we regard as essential, not only to the integrity of the party, but to the safety of the states whose interests are directly involved. They have been embodied in the resolutions presented to the Convention by a majority of the states of the Union, and have been rejected by a numerical vote of the delegates. The Convention has by this vote refused to recognize the fundamental principles of the democracy of the state we have the honor to represent, and we feel constrained, in obedience to a high sense of duty, to withdraw from its deliberations, and unanimously to enter our solemn protest against its action.

We ask that the communication may be spread upon the minutes of the Convention, and beg leave to express our appreciation of the justice and dignity which have characterized your action as its presiding officer.

Signed:

John Tarleton	Emile Le Sere
Richard Taylor	F. H. Hatch
A. Mouton	E. Lawrence
A. Talbot	D. D. Withers
R. A. Hunter	

The undersigned in explanation of their position beg leave to annex the following statement, viz:

Whilst we took the same view with our colleagues, that the platform of principles, as adopted by this Convention, was not what was expected by Louisiana and desired by ourselves, as sufficient to guard the rights of that state and of the whole South, under the Constitution, we are now unwilling precipitately to retire from the Convention until all hope of accomodation shall have been exhausted, and until the last moment had arrived, at which, in justice to our own honor and the interests and dignity of our state, we would be forced to retire. We, therefore, were opposed to the retirement of the delegation at the time it was made; but believing that the other members of the delegation were actuated by the same high motives which governed our own opinions, and desiring our state to present a firm, undivided front, we being in the minority of the delegation, were willing to yield, and did yield, our opinions to the judgment of the majority.

> J. A. McHatton Charles Jones

Charleston, S.C., May 1, 1860.

With the withdrawal of the delegates of the above named states the vote was reduced from 303°° to 253.7° On the first ballot Douglas received 145½; Hunter of Virginia, 42; Guthrie of Kentucky, 35½; scattering, 30. After casting 57 ballots in two days, Douglas at no time receiving more than 152½ and under, thus falling short of the necessary 202 required by the two-thirds rule, it was decided to adjourn and meet in Baltimore on June 18th. The seceders having organized a separate convention, adopted a platform and resolved to meet in Richmond June 11th.

RE-ASSEMBLING OF THE BATON ROUGE CONVENTION

The Charleston Convention, before adjourning, adopted resolutions requesting those states whose delegates had withdrawn to elect new delegates in the place of the seceders. The Democratic State Central Committee, not altogether in keeping with this request, perhaps, but with a view of determining its future course of action, called for a reassembling of the delegates elected to the State Convention which met at Baton Rouge on the 5th of March, at the same place on Monday, June 4th, for the avowed purpose of receiving the report of their delegates to the late Charleston Convention, and to take such action as they might deem necessary and proper. The East Baton Rouge delegation formally refused to reassemble, giving as reasons for their action that they were appointed only to the Convention of March 5th; that they were appointed for certain specified duties which were performed; that they were not empowered to receive the report of delegates; that they were appointed in obedience to a call for a State Democratic Convention, made by a State Central Committee, separate and distinct from the present State Central Committee; that the State Convention of March 5th adjourned sine die and so became functus officio and cannot be revived; that revived or reassembled conventions were unknown in the past history of the party and were in violation of Democratic usages; that the creature, the present State Committee, cannot control or revive its creator, the Convention; further, the present political emergencies are different from those that existed when the delegates to the March Convention were chosen and demand a new convention fresh from the people, and a new convention could easily have been obtained had the call been made for one, as has

^{**}Daily Gazette and Comet, March 6, 1860: "The Charleston Convention will consist of 303 members. By the two-thirds rule 202 will be necessary for choice."

**The Charleston Convention will be necessary for choice."

**The Charleston Convention will be necessary for choice."

been shown by the action of the Democracies of Mississippi and South Carolina, on like political emergencies; finally, the call for the reassembling of the March Convention, they deemed, was based upon the false assumption that the Louisiana delegates to the Charleston Convention were accountable to the members of the March Convention and not to the Democratic masses of the State, saying,⁷¹ "We cannot and will not indirectly countenance such undemocratic assumption by any longer acting within the reassembled Convention."

Signed: A. L. Gusman Wm. Pratt A. S. Herron J. W. Cole Chas. Hubb T. J. Bird Lafayette Caldwell

When the meeting convened, according to the Daily Gazette and Comet, twelve parishes failed to answer to the call, twelve others were represented by proxies, and the majority of the others were misrepresented. "It seems the majority sustained the action of the seceding delegates and told them to go to Richmond—to Baltimore, if they had brass enough, or anywhere else they could effect anything for the overthrow of Douglas. Whilst many of the speakers were quite rampant, there were others who deserve a passing notice, and are entitled to the respect and admiration of a Union loving community. The Hon. J. M. Sandridge took a stand worthy his heart and proved that he would stand to the National Democracy at Baltimore, and so also the old veteran, the old Jackson Democrat, John L. Lewis (Claiborne Parish) when taunted by the fire-eating orators replied to their interrogatories that he would support Douglas or any other man nominated at Baltimore. Well done, gentlemen, you are worthy to be in a better convention, and it is to be hoped you will take part with the National Democracy at Donaldsonville."

The same paper says further in regard to those present: "The same Federal faces—orthodox democrats from below—and the state government was respectably represented. Some of the former, lawyers of profound vision and great speech-makers. The resolutions were taken just so, as the whale swallowed Jonah. The same delegates were willing to go back, but not hampered with instructions. We dare anyone to attempt to show that the sentiment of a single parish in the state is represented by them."

¹¹Daily Gazette and Comet, June 6, 1860.

CONVENTION OF SOULE FACTION AT DONALDSONVILLE—
DELEGATES SENT TO BALTIMORE

While the State Central Committee was arranging for a reassembling of the March Convention, the Democratic State-Right Central Club of New Orleans was active. It invited "those Democrats throughout the state and all such voters as have resolved to abide by and sustain the nominations which shall be made by the said National Democratic Convention at Baltimore, and who adhere to the Cincinnati platform with the additions made to it by the said National Democratic Convention at Charleston" to hold primary meetings in their respective parishes, "for the purpose of electing delegates to a State Convention to be held at Donaldsonville on the first Wednesday of June next, there to organize and elect a new delegation from this state to represent the Democracy thereof at the adjourned National Democratic Convention."

It is interesting to note that the President and Secretary of the Democratic Executive Committee of East Baton Rouge, Mr. Gusman and William Pratt, who were likewise among those who had refused to reassemble in the State Convention set for June 5th, issued the call for a mass meeting of East Baton Rouge citizens to assemble at Academy Hall, May 29th, at 12 o'clock, for the purpose of choosing delegates to Donaldsonville and to pass resolutions in regard to the ten bolting delegates at Charleston and the two who "remained true to the trust confided to them." At this meeting disapproval of the action of Louisiana delegates at Charleston was expressed, and the following men chosen to represent the parish at Donaldsonville; A. S. Herron, Col. J. D. Stuart, A. L. Gusman, R. L. Knox, Dr. T. J. Buffington, B. F. Rhodes, Jules Bonnecaze, D. A. Stokes, Capt. William Sowell, Alf. Duplantier, Wilson Tate, R. W. Y. Newport, Col. H. M. Pierce, G. M. Thomas, and the presiding officer, Louis Hebert.

The meeting at Donaldsonville is reported as being more satisfactory than the most enthusiastic friends of the movement anticipated.⁷² "Everything went off harmoniously, the members being united and enthusiastic in feeling. There is no question but what they express the sentiment of the party and the people. They who know us abroad, by contact, must be assured and satisfied that the State of Louisiana will be one of the last to follow Mr. Yancey and South Carolina out of the Union." General G.

⁷² Daily Gazette and Comet, June 9, 1860.

W. Munday of East Feliciana presided over this convention; Hon. Pierre Soule made an "eloquent speech" pleading for perfect harmony of action in their deliberations. Delegates to the National Democratic Convention at Baltimore were elected as follows: First Congressional District, Maunsel White and Charles Bienvenu; Second, Dr. Cottman, J. C. Morse, and Auguste Leroy; Third, R. C. Wickliffe, A. S. Herron and N. M. Coleman; Fourth, M. R. Yale, J. N. Richardson, and J. L. Walker. A committee of twenty-four were appointed to choose an electoral ticket for Louisiana after the Baltimore Convention shall have nominated the candidate for the Presidency and Vice-Presidency. Resolutions were adopted endorsing Douglas and the minority platform of the Charleston Convention.

SECEDING DELEGATES AT RICHMOND

The seceding delegates at Charleston according to plan assembled in Richmond, June 11th. According to report⁷⁴ the States of Louisiana, Texas, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, Arkansas, Virginia, and New York were represented. Most of the states had full delegations present, but Virginia had only two and New York seven. The New York delegates came as accredited delegates to the National Democratic Convention and some doubt was expressed as to their admission. They were received on the opening of the Convention, however, with great applause. They convened in Metropolitan Hall at 12 o'clock and were called to order by W. S. Mullany of South Carolina, on whose motion Ex-Governor Lubboed of Texas was appointed temporary chairman, with Nickels of Georgia and Manning of South Carolina as secretaries. A committee on credentials and one on organization and business was arranged for. The convention is described as very calm and dignified in itself with no excitement arising from outside pressure. Their ultimate determination was not to take final action on the subject of nomination until the policy of the Baltimore Convention was determined, all these delegates at Richmond being duly accredited delegates to Baltimore.

⁷³See Appendix C.

^{*}Daily Gazette and Comet, June 14, 1860.

DISRUPTION OF THE BALTIMORE CONVENTION, NOMINATION OF DOUGLAS

A report⁷⁵ on the Baltimore Convention, June 18th, says, "the outside pressure in favor of Douglas is very strong, and the impression is that a large portion of the delegates in favor of his nomination will oppose the admission of the delegates from the Charleston Convention, and favor the admission of all new delegates who may present themselves. Should the secessionist be seated and everything goes on smoothly and harmoniously, it is believed a new candidate will be brought forward and nominated. In no case will Douglas be nominated.

"The Douglas men, however, stand firm and unyielding as yet, and claim for him 156 votes on the first ballot. As regards the feeling of the Convention personally, both factions appear to be more bitter and excitable towards each other than when at Charleston."

Throughout the first four days of the Convention the paramount question was the seating of the delegates. It was the rock on which the Convention split.76 On the 19th Mr. Gilmore (Pennsylvania) offered a resolution authorizing the President of the Convention to issue tickets of admission to the delegates from all the seceding states who have no contestants, but that the credentials from the other seceding states who have contestants be submitted to a special committee, also that all delegates seated should support the nominees. The Resolutions called out many speeches pro and con, creating considerable excitement, but the general tenor was in favor of harmony and compromise. The report says the indications are favorable for the admission of all regular southern delegates and a harmonious nomination. The outside pressure in favor of Douglas was still great, but the tendency of everything in the Convention was against him. It adds that neither South Carolina nor Florida were represented in the Convention but that all the other states had full delegations.

By the morning of June 21st it was understood that the Committee on Credentials would report in favor of the admission of the Douglas delegates from Louisiana, Alabama, Georgia, and Arkansas, and the anti-Douglas delegates from Mississippi and Texas. This decision would give Douglas a two-thirds majority

⁷⁵ Daily Gazette and Cornet, June 18, 1860. 76 Rhodes, volume II, page 474.

in the Convention. On the fifth day action was taken and when preference was given to the Douglas delegations from the above named states, Virginia led a new secession followed by most of the delegates from North Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, and Maryland. A report from Baltimore to the Gazette and Comet, dated June 23, said, "The original, but now ruptured Democratic Convention, in session at the Front Street theatre, reassembled at ten o'clock this morning. Great confusion and general dissatisfaction are heard on every side. It is a perfect political chaos. As to the end of the difficulty no one can predict it. The secession is still going on, and probably will not stop until all the anti-Douglas and anti-squatter delegates have withdrawn. noon it was reported that the Hon. Caleb Cushing, President of the Convention, had resigned that office, and Colonel Tod of Ohio chosen in his place. Mr. Cushing took his seat on the floor to act as a member of the delegation from Massachusetts. In the afternoon session of the same day Douglas was declared the nominee of the Convention, having received 1631/2 votes out of the 1901/2 cast, therefore, more than two-thirds of the delegation of the Convention as then composed. In the evening session Benjamin Fitzpatrick of Alabama was unanimously nominated for the Vice-Presidency."77

NOMINATION OF BRECKINRIDGE BY SECEDING DELEGATES

The seceders assembled at noon of the same day in separate convention. John Ewing of Alabama called the house to order and Russell of Virginia was elected president. Bradley Johnson of Maryland and Crealy of Arkansas were appointed a committee to prepare business for the convention, whereupon the Convention was adjourned until 5 o'clock. With the reassembling of the Southern Constitutional Convention at 5 o'clock in Maryland Institute the hall was densely crowded and a large number of ladies were assembled in the galleries as well as on the floor of Upon roll call of states it was found that sixteen delegates (Northern)—among them Caleb Cushing—were with The announcement was received with tremendous cheering. With the nomination of Douglas by the National Democratic Convention, Mr. Cushing had joined the Southern Convention. Mr. Walker of Alabama followed with a report that

[&]quot;Fitzpatrick declined the nomination, and the National Committee named Hershel V. Johnson of Georgia for the position.

Caleb Cushing be named President of the Convention, which was received with redoubled cheers. Mr. Cushing was conducted to the chair with a renewal of the applause and the waving of handkerchiefs from the galleries. Mr. Cushing addressed the Convention as follows:

"Gentlemen of the Convention: We have assembled here as delegates to the National Democratic Convention, duly accredited thereto from more than twenty states of the Union, for the purpose of nominating candidates for the Presidency and Vice-Presidency. We are assembled, also, for the purpose of enunciating the principles on which the approaching canvass is to be conducted. That party is one preeminently of the Union and the Constitution, recognizing at the same time the independence and rights of the sovereign states. It behooves us, therefore, to see that these sacred principles are not betrayed, but rather that the party adhering to them be preserved in its integrity."

The report of the Committee on Credentials showed "upwards of twenty states were represented." Proceeding with the nomination it was found in taking the vote that John C. Breckinridge was almost unanimously nominated. The nomination was subsequently made by acclamation. General Joseph Lane of Oregon was nominated for Vice-President.

After the adjournment of the Convention an immense crowd assembled in Monument Square, to listen to speeches from Mr. Yancey of Alabama and Mr. Cushing of Massachusetts. Ten thousand people were present and the greatest enthusiasm prevailed.

THE CONSTITUTIONAL-UNION PARTY IN LOUISIANA

The conservative elements of the country becoming alarmed at the threatening move towards secession as revealed in the schism of the Democratic party at Charleston, determined to make a bold effort in behalf of union. In convention at Baltimore May 10th, they organized what became known as the Constitutional-Union party and nominated John Bell of Tennessee and Edward Everett of Massachusetts. They adopted no platform or declaration of principles other than is contained in the following preamble and resolution:

Whereas, experience has demonstrated that all platforms adopted by political parties have the effect to mislead and cause

political division by encouraging geographical and sectional parties; therefore,

Resolved, That both patriotism and duty require that we should recognize no policy or principles but those resting on the broad foundation of the Constitution of the country, the union of the states and the enforcement of the laws; and that as representatives of the Constitutional-Union party and of the country, we pledge ourselves to maintain, protect, and defend these principles, thus affording security at home and abroad, and the blessings of liberty to ourselves and posterity.

The new party made up of the remnant of old-line Whigs and Americans, found an immediate response among those Louisianians who had experienced difficulty in fitting in with the policies of either the Old or the New Liner Democrats. They were still very strong in New Orleans as was shown by their control of the elections in 1859. On the night of May 30th a large and enthusiastic meeting of the Union loving citizens of New Orleans took place at Odd Fellows' Hall. The meeting was called to order by Horatio G. Seymour, editor of the Commercial Bulletin, who called Christian Roselius to the chair. After brief addresses, the following resolutions were adopted:

Resolved, That we, citizens of New Orleans in mass meeting here assembled, do most heartily endorse and ratify the nominations of John Bell of Tennessee and Edward Everett of Massachusetts as candidates for President and Vice-President of the United States as made by the Constitutional Union Convention held at Baltimore and pledge ourselves to give it our earnest and cordial support.

Resolved, That we admit no other platform than the Constitution.

Resolved, That the citizens of Louisiana who revere the Constitution of their country, and regard it as the charter of their liberties, and who ardently desire to see the Union of the states perpetuated, be requested to hold meetings in their respective parishes, to elect delegates to a Convention to be held at Baton Rouge on the 4th of July next for the purpose of nominating an electoral ticket for this state.

Thus another party convention call was issued from New Orleans to the citizens of the State in an attempt to save the

⁷⁸ Daily Gazette and Comet, June 2, 1860.

Union. At a meeting in Odd Fellows' Hall, June 30th, the following delegation from New Orleans was appointed to the Bell-Everett Convention, called at Baton Rouge for July 4th: First Representative District, R. H. Mair, Elijah Peale, Dr. Wm. B. Lindsay, George L. Dolsen, Charles R. Railey, John M. Burke, A. B. Cammack, M. A. Foute, George M. Morgan, John O. Nixon; Second Representative District, Moses Eastman, Amadeo Landry, George G. Campbell, Cornelius Fellowes, J. J. Lane, Joseph S. Sloane, E. T. Parker, W. R. Fish; Third Representative District, Randell Hunt, R. Yeatman, R. Conway, C. Hunt, C. M. Conrad, E. Mazureau, Maunsel W. Chapman; Fourth Representative District, Arthur Saucier, John E. Hyde, B. M. Harrod, George W. Helme, Norman Whitney, Mo. O. H. Norton, D. P. W. McKelvey, D. Maupay, J. W. Zacharie; Fifth Representative District, John Youennes, F. Labatut, E. F. Lavillebeuvre, Jules Cassard, E. Lemarier, Victor Wiltz, James W. McLeam, Ovide DeBuys; Sixth Representative District, Anthony Sambola, Guy Duplantier, W. O. Denegre, F. Duplessis; Seventh District, W. C. C. Claiborne, S. Maspero, Joseph West; Eighth District, J. B. Leefe, George Clark, Robert Wynne; Ninth District, G. DeFeriet, J. Charbonnet, C. W. Culbertson; Tenth District, Ed. Parmele, Wm. S. Mount, R. P. Salter, M. Musson, B. F. Jonas, J. Q. A. Fellows, Stephen Gay, Harry T. Hays, Joseph Sloan, P. N. Wood, E. A. Patterson; Algiers, A. B. Seger, A. Fortier, Norbet Trepagnier.

On June 27th a meeting was called at Academy Hall in Baton Rouge for the purpose of choosing delegates to the said convention. On motion of Col. A. Malta, the meeting was organized by call to the chair of Hon. Thomas Gibbs Morgan, J. C. Lonoue being named secretary. James M. McCutcheon offered resolutions similar to those that had been endorsed by the New Orleans meeting. Delegates named to the convention were as follows: Messrs. T. Gibbs Morgan, Sr., Joseph Heard, R. T. Young, J. M. McCutcheon, Paul Kleinpeter, J. C. Lanoue, Andrew Malta, A. D. Alexander, Oran Hackett, John T. McCaa, T. B. Pullen, W. Markham, Farbour, Sr., Wm. G. Waller, John Tilano and F. Blanchard.

Messrs. Andrew Malta, Levi Kellum, John Tilano, T. G. Morgan, Sr., and F. Blanchard were appointed to procure a proper place for holding said convention and to make all necessary arrangements thereof.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS CHOSEN BY THE CONSTITUTIONAL UNION PARTY

The meeting convening at the appointed time was called to order by E. A. Patterson of New Orleans. On motion of Hon. T. G. Morgan of East Baton Rouge, Randall Hunt of New Orleans was chosen president and Stephen Gay of New Orleans and Henry J. Hyams of West Baton Rouge as secretaries. The following parishes were found to be represented: Orleans, Jefferson, East Baton Rouge, St. Landry, Avoyelles, St. Mary, West Baton Rouge, Madison, East Feliciana, Assumption, Lafourche, Morehouse, Ouachita, Terrebonne. The president appointed a state executive committee of twenty-four members from New Orleans and one for each parish in the state, of which number five constituted a quorum for transaction of business. Each parish was requested to organize by appointing a parish executive committee and to take other measures for presidential canvass. The following gentlemen were chosen as presidential electors: First Electoral District, Riviere Gardere, of St. Bernard Parish, elector, and G. De Feriet of Orleans, alternate; Second Electoral District, Randall Hunt, of Orleans, elector, Jules Lavergne, alternate; Third Electoral District, C. Roselius, of Jefferson, elector, D. S. Cage, of Terrebonne, alternate; Fourth Electoral District, J. O. Fuqua, of East Feliciana, elector, H. M. Favrot, West Baton Rouge, alternate; Fifth Electoral District, Thomas H. Lewis, of St. Landry, elector, V. Fournet of St. Marys, alternate; Sixth Electoral District, John Ray, of Ouachita, elector, B. L. Hodge of Caddo, alternate.

The Daily Gazette and Comet⁷⁹ makes the following comment on this convention: "The short notice and hurried manner in which the announcement went forth for a convention here, on the 4th inst., to nominate an electoral ticket for 'Bell and Everett; the Constitution and the Union' led to the impression which was general that a mere corporal's guard of the 'Old Gentlemen', as they are called, would come together, and in a quiet way make a ticket and depart. Not so. It was one of the largest conventions ever held in the Hall of Representatives. A majority, if not all, of the parishes in the State were represented; the meeting was harmonious and enthusiastic, and in its physiognomy gave assurance that the solid men and the conservative element in Louisiana is at work, and whatever can be done by fair means

⁷⁹July 6, 1860.

to break up and break down the most corrupt and unprincipled party that ever misruled the state and nation will be done. Here were not the old and well known conventioners and platform builders, who have so often assembled to go through the farce of getting the voice of the people for their own nefarious purposes, with mercenary motives in their hearts and treason in their heads—anything and any measure to keep possession of the spoils. Here were men evidently come together with one resolve and one purpose, to make effort in response to the clear dictates of patriotism, to put down sectionalism and fanaticism at home, within our own state, and then as far as it is possible to do so, give our sister states of the Confederacy assurance that there is a value in the Federal Constitution and the Union which warrants an honest effort to maintain it at 'any price'. Let the madness and folly of self-constituted leaders, who assume to be the exponents of public opinion, be met here, where we find them at home, and we do our duty. Others abroad are at work, and we notice the names of gentlemen, who long ago retired from the hustings, chagrined, mortified and disgusted with the working of our political system. The good and true of the South are no more disposed to support for office a sectional candidate for the Presidency than they of the North or West. The signs of the times are certainly, as far as Louisiana is concerned, for the Union candidates. If as we advance towards the ides of November it appears that Mr. Douglas stands what's called a 'better chance' then we shall have to do for him and his friends what they will have the generosity to do for the Union candidate, if in the course of events it becomes necessary."

By July 23rd, Baton Rouge had organized a Bell and Everett Club, with Capt. W. F. Tunnard, chairman; J. C. Lanoue, secretary. On August 1st they met at the old Presbyterian Church on Florida Street, when Hon. H. M. Favrot addressed the meeting. In an eloquent and masterly manner he drew a parallel between the contest of '60 and '76 and called on Union loving citizens to rally around the standard of the National and Union candidates. Mr. Favrot labored to show that the second choice of Douglas, Breckenridge, and even Lincoln men is Mr. Bell, in case of the failure of all three of these sectional candidates, whilst the Union candidates are the first choice of patriotic and conservative people everywhere, where, not bound by prejudice

⁸⁰ Weekly Gazette and Comet, August 2, 1860.

or tied and led by mere tricksters in politics. His speech was brief and pointed and elicited repeated applause.

THE BATON ROUGE DOUGLAS CLUB

In the meantime the "Baton Rouge Democratic Douglas Club" was organized on the evening of June 30th at Academy Hall. James Cooper was chosen president; Ed. Heriart, Wm. Walters, Victorin Huede, vice-presidents; Arthur Latil, recording secretary, and A. L. Gusman, corresponding secretary; Jules Bonnecaze, treasurer. J. Duncan Stuart, candidate for the electorship of the Fourth District, addressed the Club, and a resolution was adopted that a cannon for the use of the Club should be obtained, Messrs. Rhodes, L. H. Latil, and Dr. Buffington being appointed to procure one.

As early as November 15, 1859, Dr. Ed. Delony had established a Democratic States Rights paper in Baton Rouge, called the Southern Aurora.⁸¹ On August 17, 1860, it was announced by the Gazette and Comet that a new paper, The Constitutional, had just made its appearance at Alexandria, Louisiana, advocating the election of Mr. Bell to the Presidency, C. W. Boyce, Esquire, being the editor.

ESTIMATE OF THE THREE PARTY PLATFORMS

On August 15, the Daily Gazette and Comet estimates the party platform in the following manner: Bell and Everett, "The

[&]quot;The Weekly Gazette and Comet, July 17, 1859:

[&]quot;The Southern Aurora is the title of a new Democratic journal proposed to be established in Baton Rouge, on the 15th of November next, by Dr. Edward Delony, of this town. The doctrines set forth in the prospectus are eminently Southern and Democratic after the States Rights School. With this, however, we have nought to do, just now. The Doctor is an old hand at the editorial bellows. Pecuniarily we wish him excess in his undertaking.

we wish him success in his undertaking.

"So says the Clinton (Louisiana) Patriot: "The States Rights' progressive school of Democracy stands in need of an organ and the Doctor is the very gentleman we should have suggested for the leading musician. The Doctor stands committed in favor of the defunct African apprentice bill, for which he labored hard, to get the sanction of the late legislature. His report from the committee on "Federal Relations," as a Senator from East Feliciana shows him to be ahead of all the hounds, with his progressive democracy. The Doctor was one of several progressive democrats who assembled in the town of Clinton on May-Day, 1858, and adopted a series of resolutions calling on the State Rights democrats generally, to meet in New Orleans on January 8, 1859, with a view of organizing the State Rights Democracy to split the Union on the African question. The Clinton meeting passed a series of just ten resolutions, which are prefaced with the following Star Spangled Banner sentiment:

[&]quot;'As the basis of her political salvation the South proclaims these ten commands to her people, not in the thunder tones from Mt. Sinai, but from the great rivers and vast plains, and stamped in legible characters upon her cotton bales and sugar hogsheads. Under this flag we rally and call for volunteers; its folds are ample and inscribed with the true creed and doctrines of living Southern faith.'"

Constitution and the Union;" Douglas and Johnson, "The right of the people of the territories to regulate their own domestic institutions;" Breckinridge and Lane, "Against Tariff, for progressive free trade, against the general system of internal improvements, for slavery in the territories with Congressional legislation to establish it. Slavery a national institution. Free seas, filibustering, annexation of Cuba;" Lincoln and Hamlin, "Tariff and incidental protection, against African slave trade, for Homestead Bill." The Editor comments that such materials are very slim, indeed, for a row.⁸²

ELECTION RESULTS

There was no sign of compromise and the election of the Republican ticket seemed inevitable. What would the South do? What should Louisiana do, The more conservative could conceive of a severed Union only with horror. "Think of a picture of a severed Union!83 the lofty mountains, the vast plains and mighty rivers divided; not by the imaginary lines of Mason and Dixon but by yawning gulfs, extending as far down as purgatory, at least. Think of a split Constitution, a severed Declarationwith the Fourth of July expunged from the calender, the eagle a mere fossil, and the Star Spangled Banner nothing but a mere piece of black bombazine with perhaps a sectional device. Think of rending in twain the ties of consanguinity! How can we then sing or whistle, 'I wish I was in Dixie'? when we reflect and conclude reasonably that others are doing the same thing. Shall we take for our share the Doodle and allow others the entire and exclusive Yankee? God forbid that any such calamity should be brought about."

George Pike, Editor of the Daily Gazette and Comet, advised that we should await the action of Mr. Lincoln in case of his election. If his policies should prove unfavorable to the South, then we should look about for the best way to get out of the Union, "Peaceably if we can—forcibly if we must."

On the question, Governor Moore refused to commit himself as governor, but speaking as a citizen of Louisiana he felt

seDaily Gazette and Comet, August 15, 1860: "So far the war of words which always precedes a federal election, has been upon the whole less acrimonious than usual. Perhaps the idea that some of the discordant political elements may hereafter find it convenient to coalesce, suggests to all parties the propriety of being more civil to each other than formerly."

⁸³Daily Gazette and Comet, July 24, 1860.

free to express himself that the success of Mr. Lincoln would justify the Southern states in withdrawing from the Union.⁸⁴

In Louisiana the real contest lay between Bell and Breckinridge. The conservative old Whig faction was resuscitated and supported the Bell-Everett ticket vigorously, while there was some deflection from the Soule faction.85 Breckinridge carried the State⁸⁶ with a vote of 22,681, Bell securing 20,204, and Douglas 7.625. The results show most convincingly that the majority of the people were still conservative and union-loving. A combination of the Bell and Douglas factions could have changed the electoral vote of the State. The old Whigs and the New Liner Democrats had voted the ticket which they believed would save the Union. No doubt they hoped against hope that the conservative people of the North would lend their aid to the same end by casting a non-sectional vote. The overwhelming electoral vote given to Lincoln brought disappointment and dismay. would Louisiana Conservatives do in regard to Secession? They had no other recourse than to act with those southern leaders who regarded a sectional President and a Republican Lower House as a menace to the welfare of the South and its institutions.

[&]quot;Nineteen gentlemen, nearly all well known friends of Mr. Breckinridge, wrote a letter to Governor Moore, asking his opinion in regard to the proper policy of the people of Louisiana in the present crisis. The Governor replied in a two column letter of dreary political common-places, in yesterday's Evening Delta; and what think you is the upshot of this prolix letter? Why that the people of Louisiana ought to vote for John C. Breckinridge. This is the sum and substance of the document which is devoted to the claims of several candidates, and is little better than an electioneering manifesto like that of John Slidell, but in better taste and with less coarseness."

^{*}Daily Gazette and Comet, August 17, 1860, gives the State Douglas and Johnson Electoral ticket:

First District: Col. Maunsel White, Plaquemines, Substitute, Charles Bienvenu, St. Bernard.

Second District: Hon. Pierre Soule, Orleans, Substitute, W. G. Mullens, Orleans, Third District: Hon. Gustave Leroy, Jefferson, Substitute, Desire LeBlanc, Assumption.

Fourth District; J. Duncan Stuart, E. Baton Rouge, Substitute, W. E. Walker, Livingston.

Fifth District—Joshua Baker, St. Mary, Substitute, W. W. Whittington, Rapides. Sixth District: Col. N. D. Coleman, Madison, Substitute, J. N. T. Richardson, Morehouse.

⁸⁶See Appendix I for vote of parishes.

V.

MOVEMENTS TOWARDS SECESSION

SPECIAL SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE

· A brief sketch as to what followed in the rapid movement towards secession is necessary to complete the story of this most momentous election in the history of our State and Nation. The speedy action taken by the State Government in calling a special Convention is proof of the general agitation of its citizenship. For the attitude of the Conservatives in the Secession Convention see Appendix J.

On the 19th of November Governor Moore called a special session of the Legislature to convene on Monday, the 10th of December for the purpose of deliberating on the course of action of the State.⁸⁷ In commenting on the Proclamation, The Constitutional, Bell-Everett paper of Alexandria, says, "The extra session of the Legislature will meet in Baton Rouge to take into consideration the condition of the State at present time, and particularly the state of the office-holders and office-seekers, and their prospects for the future. The interests of the State will not be taken into consideration, as the land pirates will occupy the whole time of the Legislature in preparing some mode of obtaining a livelihood for the future."

PROCLAMATION BY THOMAS O. MOORE, GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF LA.

Executive Office, Baton Rouge. Whereas, the Constitution of the State of Louisiana authorizes the Executive to convene the General Assembly thereof on extraordinary occasions; and whereas, the election of Abraham Lincoln to the office of President of the United States by a sectional and aggressive anti-slavery party, whose hostility to the people and the institutions of the South has been evinced by repeated and long-continued violations of constitutional obligations and fraternal amity, now consummated by this last insult and outrage perpetrated at and through the ballot-box, does, in my opinion, as well as that of a large number of citizens of all parties and pursuits, furnish an occasion such as is contemplated by the Constitution; and whereas, some of our sister States, aggrieved like ours, are preparing measures for their future security, and for the safety of their institutions and their people, and both patriotism and the necessity of self-preservation require us to deliberate upon our own course of action.

Now, therefore, I, Thomas O. Moore, Governor of the State of Louisiana, do hereby convene the Legislature of this State in extra session, and do appoint Monday, the 10th day of December next, at 12 M. for the meeting of both Houses of the Legislature at the Capitol in Baton Rouge.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the great seal of the State to be affixed, at the City of Baton Rouge, the seat of government of this State, on this 19th day of November, A. D. 1860, and of the independence of the United States of America the eighty-fifth.

THOMAS O. MOORE, Governor of Louisiana.

⁸⁷ The Constitutional, December 1, 1860:

The determination⁸⁸ of the Legislature, which convened on the date arranged, was to call a Convention, to meet on January 23rd, 1861, at Baton Rouge, to determine the course Louisiana should pursue. They also provided for a "military board" to be composed of the Governor and four persons to be appointed by him, their duty to be "to purchase such arms, munitions, etc., which may be necessary for the protection of the State against domestic or foreign violence." They were to distribute such materials as they deemed advisable, to volunteers, a portion of the arms to be kept at New Orleans, a portion at the Seminary of Learning and Military Academy, and military depots in other parts of the State as occasion might require.

January 7th was set as the day on which delegates should be chosen to the Convention. As to the result, *The Constitutional*⁸⁹ comments, "The election for delegates to the State Convention has resulted, in the main, as we had supposed it would, viz: in the choice of those who are disposed to be fire-eaters. We had hoped to see a disposition to ignore all party considerations and scorn all party trickery in an emergency like the present, but again we see the unmistakable evidences of intrigue and party dictation."

SECESSION CONVENTION

The Convention met in the hall of the House of Representatives at the State Capitol, Baton Rouge, January 23, 1861. The meeting was called to order by Honorable Effingham Lawrence of Plaquemines, who called Honorable John Perkins, Jr., of Tensas, to preside as the temporary chairman. A permanent organization was effected the same day by the election of the following officers: President, Alexander Mouton; Secretary, J. T. Wheat; Assistant Secretary, E. E. Kidd. A committee of fifteen was appointed to draw up an ordinance providing for the withdrawal of the State of Louisiana from the Federal Union. On January 26 the committee reported favorably to secession. Their report was accepted by a vote of 112 to 17, the President voting yes, and later eight others made the vote 121 to 9. Whereupon the President declared, "In virtue of the vote just announced, I now declare the connection between the State of Lou-

⁸⁸The Constitutional, December 15, 1860.

⁶⁰ January 12, 1861.

isiana and the Federal Union dissolved, and she is a free, sovereign, and independent power."

The Legislature being in session, it was found necessary to seek a suitable meeting place for the Convention. The Blind Institute and the new Methodist Church were tendered and considered by the Body, but it was decided that New Orleans would be a more convenient place to continue the session. They accepted the invitation of the Mayor and Common Council, who agreed to furnish a hall free of expense, adjourned to that city where they reassembled in Convention on January 29th. The flagoo of the Independent State of Louisiana was adopted February 11, 1861, and on February 12th the Convention went in a body to Lafavette Square for the purpose of inaugurating and saluting the National Flag of Louisiana. The military of the city were there drawn up, the flag run up on the flag staff of City Hall, and a salute of twenty-one guns of artillery fired. The Convention adopted the Constitution of 1852 with changes to conform to the Constitution of the Confederate States of America. Delegates had been appointed to the Confederate Convention at Montgomery which convened on February 4th. This body had unanimously adopted a Constitution of the Confederate States on March 11, which document was ratified by the Louisiana Convention on March 22nd. Rozier presented a resolution to provide for the calling of a Convention to test the sense of the people of the State of Louisiana relative to the question of its adoption or rejection which was tabled by a vote of 94 to 10. The Ratification vote was, yeas-101, nays-7, Stocker, Rozier, Taliferro, Bienvenu, Garret, Lewis (Orleans), and Roselius voting in the negative.

Other important questions discussed before the body were the disposal of Federal property which they sought to adjust equitably and the free navigation of the Mississippi. The Convention adjourned March 23, 1861.

De Report of Secretary of State, 1902.

APPENDIX A

Resolutions of the Soule-New Liner Meeting, April 4, 1859

Resolved:

- 1. That no power not directly emanating from the people, and sanctioned by them, can exist in a Republican Government.
- 2. That no convention, the members of which are not chosen in a fair, just and proper manner, is deserving of, or ought to receive recognition, or be entitled to respect.
- 3. That the attempt to forestall the action of delegates of the people, freely and fairly chosen to represent them at Baton Rouge, on the fourth Monday of May, by agreeing upon a ticket, dictated and composed by trafficers in politics, is repudiated and condemned by this meeting.
- 4. That the people of every portion of the state, irrespective of their party designations and geographical limits, are entitled to equal and impartial justice, and any representation, state or Federal, violative of their just rights, merits condemnation.
- 5. That the attempt to play the dictator in a republican community cannot be tolerated; nor shall the Democracy of the city of New Orleans ever submit to be made the mere registers of the foregone conclusions of cliques, clans, or individuals.
- 6. That the employment of miscreants to determine the po-

- litical complexions of our elections, whether such miscreants be hired by men calling themselves Democrats, or by men calling themselves Whigs, or Americans, meets with their unqualified condemnation, and they invite the cooperation of all their fellow-citizens to secure its extirpation.
- 7. That this meeting neither expresses nor entertains preferences for individuals, and is ready and willing to vote for, and zealously to support any man, or set of men, who receive their nominations from a convention, the members of which are fairly chosen and which fairly represents the popular will.

The above resolutions being adopted, the following resolution was offered:

Resolved, That a committee of twenty-four be appointed by the President of this meeting, to be styled "The Democratic Executive Committee for the Parish of Orleans." That the duties of said committee shall consist in giving notice for the holding of primary meetings in the different precincts for the election of delegates to the various parish, district and state Conventions, and in directing the organization of the party within the parish. That the term of service of said committee shall continue until after the Parish Congressional and State elections in November next.

The committee was appointed as follows:

Martin Gordon, M. Hahn
Sr.
John Alston
Dennis Donovan
Dr. E. Ames
T. D. Harper

Dr. S. Choppin P. Clancy P. Deverges James Brewer R. J. Ker J. F. Rub S. F. Slatter C. B. Beverly J. B. G. Arnoult N. Soule S. P. Farge Denis Cronon Philip Guesnon, O. H. Poynot Sr. George Henry Judson Lugenbuhl The Weekly Advocate, April 10, 1859.

APPENDIX B

Dew Drops No. 2

Our readers have not forgotten the famous "dewdrops" issued to the "American Party" in 1857 in the shape of an "address from the members representing that party in the Legislature." It called lustily, but vainly, upon the fraternity throughout the state to "Arise, shake off the dew-drops that glitter on your garments, and once more march to battle and victory!"-which was not done, as the result in the November following incontestibly proved. We thought surely that "address" would be the finisher of "Sam." We had no idea that those who signed it would ever again appear before the people of the state in another pronunciamento of the same kidney. But we have been most awfully deceived in our cal-Here is another docuculation. ment with many of the identical signatures which appeared on that famous paper alluded to above. There is a difference, though, in their politics now. Then they were "Americans;" now they come up in the ghostly guise of the old Whig party. They above all fought intrepidly upon a platform that "rose upon the ruins of the Whig party," and have spouted vehe-

mently that they were not responsible for its obnoxious acts and violated pledges;" they now come forward to resuscitate its defunct remains, to assume its "obnoxious acts and violated pledges," and at the same time expect the people to believe them sincere and actuated by no other motive than that of patriotism.

Here are Dew Drops No. 2:

Address to the People of Louisiana.

Fellow Citizens-

Existing circumstances in our political affairs render it necessary, in the opinion of the undersigned members of the General Assembly, to address you on the subject, giving you frankly our sentiments in the matter, and inviting a free expression of your opinion.

We lay this down as a fundamental proposition: that, amongst a free people, different parties, in a political sense must exist, or else general stagnation fatal to our interests would ensue; or worse still, a discreditable squabble for the spoils of office, and hence a lower standard of public virtue. Assuming

this to be true, we ask under what form and what banner shall we enlist for the future? This was the subject of frequent consultation among us, and the prevailing opinion was, that we would revive and assume the honored name of the Whig

Party.

If we look at the condition of the National Democratic Party (if indeed such an organization can be said to exist) what do we see? Is there any unity of sentiment amongst them on the leading questions of the day? What are the sentiments of a great majority of Northern Democrats on the subject of slavery?—adverse to the institution, and opposed to the extension. There is no unity of sentiment among them on any leading question of the time: on the tariff question, on that of internal improvements, on the acquisition of Cuba, on the Pacific Railroad, on states' rights, and lastly on the African slave trade, in one form or another, every shape of opinion has its exponents in the bosoms of the Democratic party.

The proof of the disbanded state of its forces is found in the recent abortive session of Congress, where with a majority in both branches of that body it was found impossible to harmonize its discordant elements, obstructing thereby the most necessary legislation, and rendering an extra session highly probable,

if not certain.

What is the state of the case in respect to this party, in our own state? We see around us dissevered fragments of a once harmonious party, dissension

has invaded its ranks, and the trident of power may soon be snatched from its grasp. We profess to know nothing of the merits of the schism, nor whether it arose from a contest about men or principles nor who is in the right nor who is in the wrong -or whether it is likely to endure or to be healed; but we were eye and ear witnesses to the authoritative annunciation that the Schism existed, in a debate, in a dignified debate, in the Senate of the State. It suffices to say that we cannot act with either wing of the Democratic party in the state, neither reflecting our views or principles, and therefore consider the time propitious to reorganize the glorious old Whig party, and call upon all true conservative men amongst us to rally to our standard, and let us embody the conservative opinions of our people in one loud, clear, emphatic utterance of the sentiment, "Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable.'

Action, action must be our watchword; and we exhort you to send delegates, good men and true, to meet in convention in New Orleans on the second Wednesday in June next, to assist in organizing the movement, and nominating a ticket for the approaching state elections. We hope to see every parish in the state represented in the Convention, by able and intelligent men! and expect to prove to our political adversaries that the Whig party, though quiet for some years, is not extinct.

The Whig party has slumbered—it has not died; the wisdom of its policy, the conservatism of its principles, the unrivalled endowments of its gallant leader, Clay, who, for so long and eventful a period bore its honored banner in the thickest of the fight, all betokened its indestructibility; and the effort we now make to unfurl its flag once more to the battle and the breeze, further evidences its vitality, and gives token of our devotion to the organization of our choice, gemmed as is its escutcheon with the most brilliant portions of our political history. Lives there a Whig with emotions so torpid as not to feel his bosom heave with patriotic pride as he reviews the past of our history, studded as every page of that history is, in characters of electric brilliancy, with the proud names of Clay and Webster? Their genius impressed itself with the ineffaceable durability on the policy of the country, whilst their profound statesmanship prehending the diversified interests of this great nation, subordinated them all to the solution of the highest problem of political economy, in a republican government, the greatest good to the greatest number; and the wisdom of their policy is proved by this, that it has inextricably interwoven itself with the succeeding affairs of our Federal government, and like a golden thread, reappears in the current history of our national affairs, alone redeeming them from the just reprobation of a disappointed and suffering peo-ple. All honor to the old Whig party, for the past of its history is at least secure.

In conclusion, we exhort you in the burning eloquence of the gallant Harry of the West, "Arise, arise, shake off the dew drops that glitter on your garments, and once more march to battle and to victory!"

P. Chew
Fergus Gardere
E. Locoul
F. A. Lunsden
Charles D. Dreux Richard Wade
P. O. Broussard
A Landry
L. A. Tregre
B. L. Hodge
C. T. Bemis
A. S. Eastman
A. S. Fox
J. E. Trudeau

The signers are evidently in much tribulation over the dissensions existing in the ranks of De-

mocracy.

We beseech them to be composed. They seem troubled about the "trident of power" being snatched from the Democratic grasp. They are afraid the "trident" will fall into their own hands evidently; they know they cannot wield it; the people know it, and will not impose it upon them. Therefore their fears are foolish, their terror premature. We again exhort them to calmness. The Democrats will quarrel, they will disagree among themselves, but their fragments will become a whole at the approach of danger-which we do not see at present—and however inharmonious our councils may be, there is no reason to fear but that sufficient harmony and common view will always exist to prevent the Democracy leaving their organization to affiliate with one for which they have neither admiration nor sympathy. A strict construction of the Federal Constitution, involving respect for the rights of the states, is the foundation stone of the Democratic creed,

and is within itself a principle which will serve to rally around our standard at all times a force ample to prevent our absorption into any of the mushroom political growths of the day.

This last "Address" will prove a failure like the first. Old line Whigs themselves will laugh at it, the Democracy will ridicule its pompous style and pass with contempt its feeble assault upon their principles, and the feeble effort to prove that our party is thoroughly disorganized and irreparably dissolved. So thinking we dismiss "Dew Drops No. 2" from further notice, until we see what the second Wednesday in June next brings forth in the way of a ticket.

—Weekly Advocate, March 27, 1859.

APPENDIX C

Resolutions of the States-Rights Democratic Convention at Donaldsonville (June 6, 1860)

Whereas, the Louisiana Delegates to the National Democratic Convention lately assembled in Charleston, by withdrawing from the Convention, and joining in the formulation of a new and strictly sectional party have vacated their seats in the said convention, and severed themselves from the great National Democratic family;

Whereas, the Democratic Executive Committee for this state have not only declined to convoke a Democratic State Convention to fill the vacancies thus created that Louisiana may be represented at the adjourned session of the said National Democratic Convention, at Baltimore, but have endorsed the action of the seceding delegates thereby renouncing all fellowship with the National Democratic party;

And whereas, in default of action on the part of said Executive Committee, a call spontaneously issued by organized Democratic bodies of New Orleans, afterwards sanctioned and regularized by another call from the representative of Louisiana in the National Democratic Executive Committee (J. J. Jones), has invited

the Democrats throughout the State that are in favor of maintaining the organization and of supporting the platform and the nominees of the National Democratic Convention, to meet in state Convention at this place of Donaldsonville, and on this day, the 6th of June:

And whereas, the Delegates sent from the different Parishes of the State in pursuance of said call, being now assembled, desire to express their sentiments with reference to issues raised by the secession which so unfortunately broke out at the Charleston Convention and forced its adjournment to Baltimore,

Be it therefore Resolved:

1st. That the Convention deem the action of the seceding delegates as an unwarranted rebellion against that great principle of Democracy and paramount rule of party discipline which pledges the assent and submission of the minority to the will and resolves of the majority. The pretense on which it is sought to be defended is repugnant to all claims of good faith on the part of those who invoke it. It were utterly preposterous that

the decisions of a great deliberate body should be made subservient to a pretention from each of its members to overrule the will of others and to have his own views and sentiments incorporated in every measure that body might think fit to adopt;

2nd. That the true and real Democracy of Louisiana have no sympathy with such as seek to subvert the time honored usages of the National Democratic party;

3rd. That this is not time for the introduction into the Democratic creed of doctrines which can work no practical result and are only calculated to distract the party and render its strength and preponderance unavailable;

4th. That whilst it is admitted on all hands that there is no occasion at present for any legislation respecting slavery in the territories, and when the majority in both houses of Congress is adverse to slavery, it is passing strange that those who claim to be the exclusive friends of that institution should exhibit such anxiety to commit its keeping and maintenance to the very power which they know is bent upon its destriction;

5th. That the Doctrine of nonintervention constitutes the covenant by which at the instance of the South, the irritating question of slavery was forever to be excluded from the Halls of Congress and to be referred to that fountain of all political power, the people, whether in the states or territories; that it was proclaimed by the Compromise of 1850, so much applauded by the South; acquiesced in at Baltimore in 1852, by those who had most vigorously opposed it, in deference to the prevailing sentiment of their respective states, consecrated anew in the Kansas and Nebraska Bill and solemnly recognized as the abiding faith of the whole Democratic party in the Cincinnati Convention;—and that it was a flagrant violation of plighted faith on the part of the South to resign its obligations under it;

6th. That the attempt to call for the interference of Congress in questions concerning slavery in territories can only be productive of a conflict between the North and the South, which must inevitably end in the disruption of this great confederacy;

7th. That it behooves neither the wisdom nor the dignity of the South to risk its fortunes on abstractions and sacrifice real advantages to the delusive hallucinations of political dreamers. The doctrine of non-intervention has enabled New Mexico to organize itself with slavery, while, under its repeal, the transfer of power from the people in the Territories, to Congress would forever exclude it from all our present or future acquisition;

8th. That this Convention has the most unbounded confidence in the firmness, patriotism and political honesty of Stephen A. Douglas, and looks upon him as one of the safest guardians of popular rights and of the equality of the states under the Constitution. But whilst it unhesitatingly avows its preference for him as the champion of the Democratic party in the coming Presidential contest, it pledges its support and the support of Louisiana whoever they may be.

-Daily Gazette and Comet, June 9, 1860.

APPENDIX D

John Slidell

Mr. Slidell first became known to the people of Louisiana as an unscrupulous political intriguer, from the inauguration of the stupendous Plaquemines fraud in the election of 1844. The result of this fraud gave the electoral vote of the state to J. K. Polk. Worst of all, this result was not accomplished by Mr. Slidell for the sake of, and his devotion to, the Democratic party, but for the base and ignoble purpose of winning his bets on the election-it was a gambler's trick. He had bet with one of the Senators of the State over \$5,000-it is estimated as high as \$20,000. The Legislature, then sitting in New Orleans, appointed a committee to investigate the. fraud. In their report they censured Mr. Slidell in severe terms, and expressed the regret that he was not within reach of their body-he was then a member of Congress. In the excitement and strife produced at the polls by the horde of loafers, thieves, and ruffians sent from New Orleans to Plaquemines by Mr. Slidell, several of the most respectable citizens were knocked down and driven from the ballot-box. A duel grew out of it, in which Judge Leonard, a particular friend of Slidell and a commissioner of the election, fell by the hand of Mr. Toka.

These sad events caused a deep and ineradicable hatred to Mr. Slidell in Plaquemines, and even now it would be worth his life to visit the parish. Retributive justice in part overtook him in his first attempt to get into the United States Senate, for he was defeated by the vote of Colonel M. White, then a Democratic Senator from Plaquemines, because he knew Slidell to be the author of frauds which had disgraced his parish, producing death and strife among its once peaceful and friendly citizens.

The ghost of his Plaquemines frauds, as has been said, pursued him and overthrew his infamous plans by which he expected to be elected to the United States Senate in 1848. It will not be inappropriate to dwell for a moment amid the scenes of this kindred fraud. It was ascertained that upon a joint ballot of both houses of the Legislature, the Whig and Democratic parties were pretty equally divided-the Whigs counting a majority of two votes. This state of affairs was quite inviting to the peculiar talents and indomitable energies of John Slidell; and the result of his labors in this field, although not reaped by him in consequence of the defection of Colonel White, proposed a defeat to D. F. Kenner, the Whig nomi-

nee-as was facetiously said on the occasion: "Slidell opened the shell, and Soule ate the oyster." It was arranged in the Democratic caucus that Slidell was to be voted for on the first ballot; if not elected, Soule was to be taken up on the second. When the result of the first ballot was ascertained, it would have been truly difficult to describe the consternation that was visible on the countenances of the members and the spectators assembled to witness the interesting spectacle of electing a United States Senatora spectacle well calculated to produce a glow of patriotism in the hearts of all true American citizens. The Senate is the great conservative arm of our government, and the station in dignity and importance is second only to the Presidency; and in accordance with the high estimation with which it is held, the election of its members should be pure and uncontaminated by the low crimes and low tricks of demagogues-it should present a scene upon which all could look with pride and exultation. We are digressing. When the first balloting was over it was too palpable that bribery and corruption had done their dirty work. It was discovered that two Whigs had bolted-the one hadn't the conscience to face the public gaze, but absented himself, taking home with him the two or three negroes he had received as the price of his degradation; the other stood his

ground and voted for Slidell in the weak, faint voice of a perjured villain. He received, Judas like, his ill-gotten gold for the betrayal of his party; and it is to be hoped that the resemblance did not stop there, but that he likewise went off and hung himself.

The first ballot being over, a recess was taken, and thereupon a scene of utter confusion and dissention. Mr. Bell, whose name stood first on the list, led off on the second ballot for Mr. Soule, and some half dozen faint-hearted Whigs took the stampede and voted with the Democrats, from their great dislike to Slidell. But the Judas of the Whig party, as it was "nominated in the bond," would not vote for Soule, but returned to his first love and voted for Kenner, which inconsistency at once banished all doubt as to the fact that he had sold himself to Slidell.

The next step taken by Slidell to promote his chances to a seat in the Senate of the United States was in 1853—a year never to be forgotten by the people of Louisiana, as that in which occurred the most destructive epidemic ever known, swept over their proud metropolis with the besom of destruction—visiting many portions of the state with terrible fatality. In this dark hour of her deep woe —when all the land was draped in the habiliments of mourning—weeping over the awful dispensa-

tion of Divine Providence, there was one to be seen pacing the rounds—seeking the dark corners and hidden recesses of the desolated city—one who looks upon men as playthings, and their souls as mere stepping stones to power.

The naturalized voter dies, but his papers are not buried with him, and it was these that were so perseveringly sought amid the terrible gloom—they must be preserved for the election close at hand—the political complexion of which would very much again determine the claims of John Slidell to the Senate. The election for members of the Legislature came on, death and sorrow gave him a clear field; and voting his dead men's papers from ward to ward an aggregate vote of over 9,000 is polled (over 13,000 were polled.—Editor of Crescent) and a large majority of the members elected are Slidell The election for United men. States Senator is over, and John Slidell bears the certificate of the Governor of Louisiana to Washington; and his garments reeking slime from the frauds through which he had passed, takes his seat in the Senate Chamber of the Republic-a temple dedicated to the honor and glory of our free institutions.

Mr. Slidell, not satisfied with limiting his services in election frauds in his own state, but as Senator launched out into a wider sea of politics. In 1856 the Democratic party felt that all would be lost if the October elections of Pennsylvania went against them, and the bold and reckless tactics of John Slidell were called in requisition and the state was carried for the Democracy by a small majority, and thus it was, the world believes, Buchanan was elected President.

As an evidence of the stupendous character of these Pennsylvania frauds, of which John Slidell, a Louisiana Senator, was the master spirit, it is only necessary to state the fact that, in an attempt to purge the polls in a contested election for the City of Philadelphia 2,500 illegal Democratic votes were discovered in one ward, sufficient to reverse the election in that case.

Mr. Slidell is now thrusting himself forward for the Presidency, not of a fraudulent election club, but of the United States, and his qualifications are those only of a great intriguer. Everybody knows who knows anything of John Slidell that he has neither the qualities of a statesman, orator, or lawyer, above the commonest mediocrity, and his presuming to think that he has the slightest chances for the Charleston nomination is only evidence of the depraved state of public sentiment, and the bitter demoralization and degradation of the Democratic party.

People have wondered why it was that Mr. T. O. Moore was selected from a thousand others as the Democratic candidate for gov-To those who know John Slidell and the means he depends upon to carry an election, the reason is obvious. Mr. Slidell's term of office will expire in 1861. The members to be elected at this election to the Legislature will be called upon to elect a United States Senator. To carry the state election and elect a majority of the members of the Legislature favorable to him is the thing to be done, or John Slidell may hang his harp upon the willows.

The extravagance of the state government especially in wasting the Swamp Land Fund, the corruptions and extravagances of Buchanan's administration; and now that the slavery question has been worn threadbare by the party demagogues, so that honest people can't be frightened by the cry of Seward and abolitionism, immense sums are required to accomplish Mr. Slidell's ends. Mr. Moore was just the man he wanted—he has means-he wears the mantle of the Overton dynasty-and that, to cover the want of qualifications for the office, and the pride to sustain an old family dynasty, would induce him to bleed freely for the cause. And for Lieutenant Governor, where could a man more suited to his hand be found than H. M. Hyams, who but a short

time ago was run mad to be elected as a Whig to the Legislature or anywhere else, from old Rapides; who ran for the State Senate in New Orleans when no decent Democrat would, and succeeded in getting a seat by the most ridiculous fraud ever perpetrated. He knew the disease in him for public office was chronic, that he belonged to an ancient sect, the members of which, to acquire power and influence, would spend their horded gold freely. Such are some of the reasons that led to the nominations of T. O. Moore and H. M. Hyams.

If Mr. Slidell succeeds in carrying the election of this state, and gets from Congress the appropriation of thirty millions of dollars, under the pretext of negotiating for the purchase of Cuba, he will elect himself President of the United States by buying the Charleston Convention. Broderick, who was a Democratic Senator from California, accused his colleague (Dr. Guinn) of having supported the thirty million bill, when he knew it was the intention to use the money as a corruption fund, in order to carry the election for either Buchanan or Slidell.

Of Mr. Slidell's land frauds we have but little to say at present. Suffice it to say that the well-laid plans, cooperated in by the Legislature, by which the largest and best portion of the swamp lands

has been squandered upon the pets and office holders of the party, shows it to be the work of a master hand, and no man has been more benefitted by its operations than Slidell. The most melancholy feature of his mammoth Houma frauds is the identification with them of the learned and eloquent Benjamin. For the sake of the credit and dignity of Louisiana his reputation might have been spared.

-New Orleans Daily Crescent, October 29, 1859, taken from the the Alexandria American of the 22nd inst.

The Houmas Speculation

Some twenty years ago Mr. Slidell and other speculators in Louisiana purchased of two parties who were connected with the Government Land Office there, and thus had opportunities of making favorable selections, about 94,000 acres of valuable sugar land, known as the Houma grant, now considered among the richest in the State and estimated to be worth over a million of dollars. The tract was bought on speculation, but, owing to the financial pressure which followed, it failed at the time. A part of the purchase money was not paid, and they contested it on the ground of an imperfect title. The court of Louisiana held that the purchasers only bought what title the holders had to convey, and consequently gave judgment for the whole amount. A numerous body of settlers had occupied part of this tract and were bona fide occupants when the sale was made to Slidell & Company. They protested against being divested of their rights, but apparently without effect for years. Under John

Tyler and Mr. Bibb (Secretary of Treasury) a claim for a patent to this land was prosecuted before him. It was granted. Congress then passed an act authorizing the United States District Attorney to bring suit for the revocation of the patent on the ground of irregularity. The suit resulted in the revoking of it. The case remained in suspense until the last Mr. Benjamin was Congress. then, as now, Chairman of the Committee on Private Land Claims. A bill was introduced to confirm certain claims in the State of Missouri. To that Mr. Benjamin added an amendment to the same effect for Louisiana, based upon certain reports among the public documents. No reference was made to the well-known Houmas claim which was perfectly familiar to the Houses. It went through the Senate and the house without difficulty, Mr. Miles Taylor voting for it. He represents the very settlers whom the bill would eject from their homesteads!

The subject was brought to the notice of the Senate to-day, by a

memorial from the settlers presented through Mr. Toombs, which led to a spicy discussion on the point of reference but resulted in being sent to a special commitee. If the inquiry is prosecuted as it should be, the public may expect some rich developments; at all events the country will see that Senators are sitting in judgment upon their own interests.

(Senator Toombs of Georgia and other gentlemen defending the rights of citizens of Louisiana against gentlemen, elected by the people to represent them!)

-Daily Gazette and Comet, February 1, 1860.

APPENDIX E

Inaugural Address of Governor Thomas O. Moore, January 23, 1860

Gentlemen of the General Assembly and Fellow Citizens:

I asume the office of Chief Magistrate of the State of Louisiana with unaffected distrust of my ability to meet its responsibilities so as to give full satisfaction to you. It was with real reluctance that I consented to be a candidate, and the people thought fit to elect me without effort or solicitation on my part. Owing no obligation to particular persons, or particular interests, my thanks for the honor conferred on me are due to my fellow-citizens belonging to the same political communion with myself, and to the people of the State at large, and it shall be the earnest effort of my administration to deserve the support of all.

In accepting the nomination of the Democratic party, I necessarily stood pledged to spare no exertion to vindicate its principles and establish its measures. It is my conscientious conviction that by them alone can the Federal and State governments be safely administered. Its policy in Federal affairs has supported the interests of all sections, elevated the national character, and enlarged the boundaries of the Union. In State affairs it has respected the rights of all persons and of all classes, and with unshrinking fidelity protected them from aggression and proscription. These are the true objects of all just government, and to these its policy will be directed. I can best advance the public good by steadfastly adhering to the principles by which these results have been produced.

The Constitution makes it the duty of the Governor to take care that the laws be faithfully executed, and the power of appointment has been confided to him to a limited extent to assist him in the performance of this duty. His responsibility for the conduct of public officers must be measured by his power over their appointment. He cannot be held accountable for what may be done or omitted by those to whom he has given no trust and whom he cannot remove. But he should be held to a strict account for the character of those whom he may select for public employment. I shall invite a rigid scrutiny into the manner in which this, as indeed all other official duties are performed. I will not, knowingly, appoint to office any man who is not qualified to discharge every duty belonging to it, with knowledge, skill, and fidelity. Integrity and competency must be essential prerequisites to the appointment of public officers. These being fully shown, reasonable weight may be permitted to political considerations; mere partisanship constitutes no claim upon the appointing power. The support of a party for reward is a degradation—not a merit—for the principles of a party can be considered valuable only when they contribute to the general good. As Governor of Louisiana it will be my first duty to see that the public service under my control is conducted with honesty and capacity.

Economy in the administration of a government ought always to be insisted upon, and retrenchment, in all cases, when it can easily be Unfortunately a disposition to retrench the Treasury expenditures is usually directed to branches of service in which it is least demanded. There is really no just cause of complaint against the salaries of the officers of the State, yet these are usually attacked when there is a desire to curtail the public expenses, and they are attacked because all are familiar with them, and few know where to look for the leaks that empty the Treasury. But prodigality rarely exhibit itself on the surface of government expenses. It is in the details of administration that extravagance is detected, and whenever the subject is properly investigated, it may be found that large sums of money are wasted which could be saved to the Treasury by the exaction of a stern accountability. I shall take pains to

call the attention of the General Assembly to such reforms in all the departments of government as the people may demand. The subject belongs, particularly, to the legislative branch of the government, and my hearty cooperation will be given to every measure that will tend to lessen the public burthens. But nothing of any value can be accomplished without a careful scrutiny and a rigid inquiry, conducted with a steady determination to expose extravagance whenever and wherever discovered, and then with an unflinching hand to apply the appropriate remedy.

But while urging frugality in the administration of the government, let it not be suposed that I am unwilling to aid in such judicious expenditures as will develop the resources of the State. Louisiana has been something of a laggard in the career of internal improvements. It is within a brief period that railroads have been commenced under the auspices of the State; and even to this day, not a dollar has been spent for a geological survey of the state, an object of primary importance to every parish within her borders. Under the guarded provisions of our Constitution, it is almost impossible for the State to fall into any very serious error in aiding the construction of useful works. The danger lies less in extending constitutional assistance to corporations for building railroads, than in the careless execution of the laws by which the State becomes a corporation. Unless studiously watched, the restrictions imposed by the organic law will be evoked by the corporations, and the State

not only exposed to loss, but the spirit, if not the letter, of the Constitution be violated. A careful review of our state affairs and a vigilant examination into our resources is more incumbent on us now than heretofore, in view of the disturbed state of our relations with a large portion of the people of other parts of the Union.

Louisiana has always been moderate and conservative in her sentiments. She has never at any period of our national history countenanced extreme opinions or violent measures. Her citizens have ever been loyal lovers of the Union of these States as made and administered by our fathers. If her devotion to the Union shall be weakened, it will be because of the intolerance of a sectional majority: and if it be ever obliterated it will be because that intolerance has resulted in practical oppression, or produced a state of things to which no sensitive people can submit.

But loyal as Louisiana is known to be to the Federal Union, it must not be forgotten that she is something more than a mere state of the Union. She is, by her position, by her principles, and by her choice, a Southern slaveholding state, and events seem to be hastening to a crisis the relation which these states bear to the Union in which her duty to herself and to her sister states may be brought into painful conflict with her devotion to the Union. A great party has grown up at the North and West whose sole bond of union is animosity to the institutions of fifteen of the states of the Union. So bitter is this hostility felt towards slavery that these fifteen states regard as a great social and political blessing, that it exhibits itself in legislation for the avowed purpose of destroying the rights of slive holders guaranteed by the Constitution and protected by acts of Congress. Popular addresses, legislative resolutions, executive communications, the press and the pulpit, all inculcate hatred against us and war upon the institution of slavery, an institution interwoven with the very elements of our existence. The fanaticism engendered in the popular mind by the doctrines taught and the enmity excited, manifested itself very recently by an irruption of armed men in the state of Virginia whose object was to incite insurrection, and whose means were treason and murder. The abrupt end to which the conspiracy was brought, and the sharp, quick and just punishment of the conspirators, proved that the South had not over-estimated the stability of her institutions. But the apologies and eulogiums which developed at the North a wide-spread sympathy with the felons, have deepened the distrust in the permanency of our Federal Government and awakened sentiments favorable to a separation of the states.

The representatives of these feelings against us and our domestic institutions are now struggling to obtain possession of the Government, so that Federal law may illustrate their doctrines, and Federal power enforce them. I cannot contemplate without the most serious alarm the condition to which the Southern States will be reduced if a political party, organized in only one section of the country and without followers or

sympathizers in the others should obtain possession of the government, when the only foundation on which that party rests is detestation of slavery, and when the minority slave section will be without the power to protect itself through the instrumentality of Federal authority. When that time arrives the Southern States will be practically without representation in the Federal Government and the South occupy the position of subjugated states.

The Union cannot last without a recognition of the vital principles of the Constitution that the states are equal in the Confederacy. Every state must be permitted to determine her own social institutions, and left to the enjoyment of them in peace; and the territories, the common property of the states, must be freely opened to settlement by the people of the Confederate equals. The insulting demand that there shall be no more slave states must be abandoned, because it not only tends to make us politically inferior, but because it brands us as a disgrace in the institution which we prize as a blessing. So a like offense is offered and wrong inflicted on the South by the heresy of popular sovereignty, by which slave-holders are to be excluded from the territories by the unfriendly legislation of the territorial governments. The Supreme Court of the United States has settled the principles that must rule: Neither Congress nor the territorial governments can constitutionally exclude slavery from the territories. A Southern man can therefore rightfully take his slaves into the territories. As the territorial governments are

without legal power to exclude slavery, it is difficult to understand how they can be allowed to do indirectly that which they are prohibited from doing directly. It is the duty of Congress to protect the property which is taken into the territories under the sanction of the Constitution, and to guard that property from the neglect or unfriendliness of the territorial government, which is but the creature of Congress. The Southern States deny nothing to the Northern which they claim for themselves. They insist only on equality, and it remains only to be decided in the struggle now pending whether this equality will be conceded to them-and I am one who does not despair that it will.

There is a patriotic minority in the non-slave-holding states who are faithfully upholding the rights of the South and battling for the maintenance of the Constitution: The entire South makes common cause with this minority, constituting a great national party, all striving to conquer and annihiliate that sectional party, whose success will immediately jeopard and finally sever the Union. The triumph of this great national organization will be the beginning of a return to that "perfect union," that "general welfare," and that "do-mestic tranquillity" which the Constitution of the United States was intended to promote and secure. Such a triumph would greatly restore the old harmony and awaken again the old sentiments-and it is the last hope of those who, like myself, desire to see the Union perpetuated. Louisiana does not wish to see these states severed from their parent political connec-

tion. But no man who has watched the course of the public mind can fail to have observed that, in Louisiana, as in the other Southern States, the progress of disunion feeling has been marked and rapid. I am sure, however, that all concur in this, that Louisiana, dearly as she loves the Union, will never separate herself from her sister slave states. Identity of interests and the sympathy growing out of like social institutions would, without the compulsion of political necessity lead her to take whatever position the dangers of the times might demand her to assume. The

dangers are grave and indeed appalling; and it is proper that we prepare to meet them, as our sister slave states propose to do, by a thorough organization of our militia system. This would be judicious under any circumstances, and its good effect would be enduring, even if the present emergency pass away. It is my belief as well as my hope that it will, and that there will yet be allowed to all the states independence and equality, and that harmony and peace will be restored to our people without a sacrifice of interest or loss of honor.

-Daily Gazette and Comet, June 5, 1860.

APPENDIX F

Louisiana Legislature, Saturday, February 11, 1860

Mr. Gardere, from the Committee on Federal Relations, reported the following resolutions:

Be it Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana, in General Assembly convened:

That the State of Louisiana is earnestly attached to the Federal Union; that she desires to see that union perpetual, and believes that it will be, if the Constitution of the United States be fairly interpreted, the Federal Government justly administered, and the several sovereignties bound together by the Constitution respect the obligations created by it, and cultivate those relations which it was the purpose of the constitution to establish.

Be it further Resolved, etc., That the State of Louisiana recognizes no higher duty than the protection of her slave institutions, as upon these depend her wealth, her power, and her civilization.

Be it further Resolved, etc., That the attacks made upon slavery, and the character and honor of the slave-holders of the South, by a portion of the people of the non-slave-holding states, through every channel available to them, is an inexcusable disregard of the obligations due by friendly states towards each other, even when not united under a Federal government.

Be it further Resolved, etc., That these attacks, offensive in language as in object, have placed some of the non-slave-holding states in the attitude of enemies of the slave-holding, and the opinions and sentiments by which they are justified have created at the North and West a sectional party, the success of which must result in a disruption of all the ties which unite the

States under a common government.

Be it further Resolved, etc., That in order to avert the threatening danger to the Union, it is the duty of the Southern States to make common cause with the patriotic North and West who are striving to defeat the object of the sectional

Be it further Resolved, etc., That the states of the Confederacy are equals under the Constitution; that the Territories are the property of no other states, nor one section, but belong to the states

party.

tion, but belong to the states united; that the people of each state have identical rights in them, and therefore every slave-holder has the constitutional right to carry his slave property into the Territories, and there hold and enjoy it; that their constitutional rights, like all other constitutional rights, it is the duty of the Congress of the United States to protect from the indifference or unfriendliness

of Territorial legislation.

Be it further Resolved, etc., That
we do not concur in opinion with
the Legislature of South Carolina
that an immediate meeting of the
slave-holding states is necessary.

Yet, should such meeting be held, it is of the highest importance that the State of Louisiana be represented therein, to unite with her sister states of the South in such action for the security of their rights, as they may deem it wise and prudent to take. And whereas, the General Assembly is without authority to speak for the people of Louisiana as to the course they would desire to pursue in the event of a Convention of slaveholding States being called, therefore,

Be it Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana, in General Assembly convened, That in case a majority of the slave-holding States should agree upon a call of a convention, it shall be the duty of the Governor to issue his proclamation for the election of six delegates, to be chosen by the electors of the state at large, who shall be vested with full authority to represent the State in said Convention, the election to be held and conducted according to existing laws, and the delegates to be commissioned by the Governor.

—From The Louisiana Democrat, February 22, 1860.

APPENDIX G

The Press on the Representatives of the People

The subject of federal relations embodied in the resolutions of Colonel Allen in the House, and of Mr. Lawrence in the Senate, were very properly referred to a standing committee in both bodies. We may shortly expect a report. It is to be hoped that the original resolutions will be carefully considered by the Committee, and that while the inherent and constitutional

rights of the State are insisted upon, everything like menace or bravado will be expunged. Nothing is gained by empty threats. For the most part, they are received only with ridicule or contempt. The regular disunion jobber of South Carolina has passed into a proverb. Moreover, it may be seriously questioned whether the Legislature of Louisiana is invested

with the power of deciding how the people of the State will view any particular act or measure. What right, for instance, has the General Assembly to declare that the election of a Black Republican President will be considered by Louisiana a just cause for the dissolution of the Union? Who empowered that body so to determine? Where is the evidence that the people of the State are of that opin-

ion? We think the Legislature will be guilty of a piece of ineffable presumption should it undertake, without instruction, and without warrant, to commit the people of Louisiana to any scheme involving the dissolution of the Union, in the event of the success of the Black Republican candidate for the Presidency. The members were not elected on such an issue.

-Quoted by the Daily Gazette and Comet of February 8, 1860 from the New Orleans Bee (called by the Editor of the former a noble, conservative, and solid old journal).

Comment by the Editor of Daily Gazette and Comet

The Legislature has the same authority to pass resolutions of the kind referred to that the town authorities of this city would have to talk of the dissolution of the bonds that make it a part of the Parish of East Baton Rouge; or the Police Jury would have to talk of seceding from the State. What would this people think if the Jury that may assemble at mid-summer

should, for want of something else to do, pass such a series of resolutions in reference to the State, as several of the legislatures of different Southern States of the Union have taken through roughshod, during the last year? They would be very apt to exclaim, "Very innocent child's play, this—let them pass!"

APPENDIX H

MR. SOULE AND MR. SLIDELL

Reply of the Old Line Democrats to the Odd Fellows' Hall Delegation

"Perhaps there are persons who, by the continual repetition of these misrepresentations have come to believe them to be true. A plain tale shall show how utterly base-

less they are.

"When the Constitution of 1852 came into force, it found Mr. Slidell in private life. He had been beaten for the Senate by Mr. Soulé. The chairman of the recent Meeting at Odd Fellows' Hall can tell how it was done. He did it, by bolting from the candidate of his party, and getting opposition votes

to help him. From that time until 1853, Mr. Soulé represented the State at Washington—his friends controlled offices here—and Mr. Slidell was without power to save his friends or himself, except by that hearty, thorough, and disinterested support of the party, which never faltered a moment, even when the fruits of a triumph were to inure to the benefit of his enemies.

"But a new era came in with Mr. Pierce. The Democratic party gained the Federal Government. Did that Administration favor Mr. Slidell? Mr. Soule knows very well that it did not. It is notorious that he did not. Governor Hebert was succeeded by the present Governor. Does he, or did he ever, sustain Mr. Slidell? There is no man who knows facts will dare him to say that. Where, then, is the force of Mr. Soulé's charge of corrupting patronage, 'Federal and State,' which has made Mr. Slidell 'what he is in the party'?

"But that general refutation is susceptible of a detailed exposition which will show how utterly absurd the charge is in all its parts.

"When Mr. Pierce took Mr. Soulé from the Senate in 1853 and sent him to Madrid, a vacancy was made in the Senate from this State; Mr. Slidell was chosen to fill it. Was it by the doing, or by the help of the National Administration, or those who set up to be its favorites in this State? Mr. Soule knows something of this, if he would tell it. Has he no recollection of letters and copies of letters sent to Baton Rouge during the contest, of which the purpose was to show that the new Cabinet, or some of its members, did not want Mr. Slidell in the Senate? It was in spite of this attempt to throw against Mr. Slidell the weight of the New Administration which had made the first use of its power by conferring an office on Mr. Soule. that Mr. Slidell obtained his first election to the Senate. The Federal appointments made at that time were not in his interests. The only one which conferred patronage of any importance was cast against him. The Collectorship of New Orleans was given to ex-Senator S. W. Downs, Mr. Soule's recent colleague; disappointed for reelection and anxious to go back. For the short period he lived to wield the Custom House influence it was for himself. Mr. Slidell had no favor from him. There was no Federal help, therefore, to Mr. Slidell on that occasion.

"He had even less help from State patronage, for he had strong opposition. The principal candidate against him was Col. Hebert, who had just been elected Governor of the State, and had in his own hands the whole patronage of the office. Mr. Slidell succeeded against that powerful influence.

"On his first election, therefore, with the undivided State patronage, with a few personal exceptions, hostile when it was not doubtful, Mr. Slidell owed nothing to 'Federal or State spoils.'

"The fragmentary term which he was chosen expired in 1855. He was a candidate for reelection, and chosen by a full party vote in the House. But the desperate struggle that was made to defeat him was too notorious not to have reached Mr. Soule in Spain, if indeed it did not derive its promptings from that distance; hate travels far and fast. confidential advisers here could tell him all about that attempt at a combination, which it is not necessary to describe here, since it failed. The candidate most favored to succeed him was again the Governor of the State. The State patronage was, therefore, against him, then, too.

"That of the Pierce Administration was not with him then, and it never was with him during the term. At first there was an appearance of neutrality, and some

offices were given to friends of Mr. Slidell. It came very shortly to be hostile. The New Orleans Collectorship was first given, as I have stated, to an adversary. Other appointments given to original well-wishers of Mr. Slidell went by a series of changes into the hands of Mr. Soule's special friends. The first postmaster was succeeded by Mr. Nevitt-so much to the dissatisfaction of Mr. Slidell that the appointment, and what sprang out of it, made a personal break between Mr. Slidell and Postmaster-General Campbell. The first District Attorney, Moise, resigned and was succeeded by Mr. T. S. McCay, always a supporter of Mr. Soule; and on his subsequent withdrawal it was bestowed upon no nearer friend of Mr. Slidell than Mr. Clack, the same gentleman who figured so extensively as the echo of Mr. Soulé at the meeting in Odd Fellows' hall. Collector Downs was succeeded by Thomas C. Porter. Nobody can accuse him of friendship for Slidell. And finally when he resigned, just at the close of Pierce's administration. Dr. Cottman was named for the place without the knowledge of Senator Slidell, as if to work with absolute certainty the coldness to him at Washington.

"These dates and names cover the whole period within which Mr. Slidell, emerging from a private station, has grown to supersede Mr. Soule with the Democratic party. The facts enumerated show, beyond the possibility of a question, that, for that position, he owes absolutely nothing to the favor of State Administration or Federal Administration. He has had neither of them for him or with him for

any part of the time. They were both against him nearly all the time. Yet ex-Senator Soulé could get up in a public meeting and charge that he reached his position 'incrusted with all sorts of Federal and State spoils.'

"Good witnesses to all this could be found in the body of the Odd Fellows meeting-and it might be begun by summoning the chairman. Mr. Maunsel White, who smiled so benignantly at Mr. Soulé's denunciations, could testify that his vote in 1847 made Mr. Soulé Senator and kept Mr. Slidell in retirement, without place or power, for four years. Mr. Orator Clack, who stood to second Mr. Soule's onslaught, was a visible type of how much the Pierce Administration loved Slidell. Governor Wickliffe and ex-Governor Hebert, if they had not been too honest or too wise to be there, would express their amusement and surprise at being classed among those who had ever lent official patronage for the uses of Slidell. Even the Know Nothing Claqueurs, who made so large a part of the gathering, hounded on the attack, must have known how utterly baseless the whole charge is—how plainly it is the mere ebullition of a vindictive personal spite.

"No, gentlemen, Mr. Slidell has not won his position in the State and in the Democratic party by any such means, as Mr. Maunsel White and Mr. Clack, Mr. J. D. B. DeBow, Mr. Henry Gray, and the other patrons of that meeting at Odd Fellows' Hall would have it understood. Neither Federal nor State 'spoils' contributed to his success, nor have they been able to

by never forsaking either friend ertions were required to maintain or party when they needed him; these or oust their adversaries."

obstruct it. He became strong by and they have always needed him being always true to his party, and when good counsels and active ex-

-Taken from The Sunday Delta, April 17, 1859, in part.

APPENDIX I

THE VOTE OF THE NATIONAL ELECTION, NOVEMBER 6, 1860

The following is from the official tables of the election for Presidential Electors in this State. There is a slight difference between the number of votes received by

the individual Electors on the respective tickets, but we give the leading vote of each for future reference.

Parish	Breckin- ridge	Bell	Doug- las	Parish	Breckin- ridge	Bell	Doug- las
Ascension	144	279	356	Orleans	. 2645	5216	2998
Assumption	. 311	233	478	Ouachita	. 312	340	148
Avoyelles	. 750	290	7	Plaquemines	. 272	54	127
Bienvile	. 682	293	134	Pointe Coupe		193	71
Bossier	. 489	253	55	Rapides	. 1036	621	98
Carroll	. 530	398	58	Sabine		227	45
Caldwell	. 325	136	51	St. Bernard		56	39
Catahoula	. 676	439	20	St. Charles	. 79	68	16
Claiborne		720	166	St. Helena	. 331	292	18
Concordia	. 175	152	5	St. James	. 160	292	108
Caddo	. 648	545	37	St. John		176	87
Calcasieu	. 396	24	0	St. Landry	. 962	884	21
De Soto	. 634	364	2	St. Martin	. 572	567	49
East Baton Rouge		569	136	St. Mary		392	88
East Feliciana	. 377	277	131	St. Tammany		243	132
Franklin	. 342	240	40	Tensas	. 254	134	3
Iberville		229	101	Terrebonne		440	84
Jackson	. 527	336	109	Union	. 726	552	22
Jefferson	. 198	984	406	Vermillion		142	1
Lafayette	. 468	71	1	Washington	. 387	112	5
Lafourche	. 214	324	501	West Baton Rouge	147	218	27
Livingston	. 425	249	117	West Feliciana	272	188	33
Madison		255	92	Winn		257	241
Morehouse	. 381	347	47				
Natchitoches	. 754	534	106	Total for State	22,681 2	0,204	7,625

-From The Constitutional, December 15, 1860.

APPENDIX J

REPORT OF THE SECESSION CONVENTION, 1861 (From the Official Journal)

1

Governor's Message to the Convention

Mr. E. W. Halsey, Private Secretary of His Excellency, Thomas O. Moore, Governor, delivered the following communication:

Executive Office, Baton Rouge, La. January 24, 1861.

To the Honorable the President and Members of the Louisiana State Convention. GENTLEMEN:

I have the honor to enclose to you herewith a copy of my annual message to the Louisiana Legislature for your consideration—this being the only communication I am at present prepared to make.

Very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
THOMAS O. MOORE,
Governor of the State of Louisiana.

Message

Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana:

My opinion on the momentous questions which have convulsed and are destroying the Federal Union were fully expressed in my message at the recent session of the Legislature. Your prompt action showed how deeply you were moved by the portents of the times -the threatened destruction of essential rights and most vital interests of the slave-holding states under the forms of a perverted Constitution and by the absolute duty of seeking at once for the means of self-protection. The vote of the people has since confirmed the faith of their representatives, in legislative and executive station, that the undivided sentiment of the State is for immediate resistance, and that there is not found within her limits any difference of sentiment except as to minor points of expediency in regard to the manner and time of making such resistance, so as to give it the most imposing form for dignity and success. Our enemies who have driven on their conflict with the slaveholding states to this extremity, will have found that throughout the borders of Louisiana we are one people—a people with one heart and one mind—who will not be cajoled into an abandonment of their rights and who cannot be subdued.

Whatever lingering hopes might have been felt by confiding men of the South that these dissentions would be healed by the voluntary act of the people of the North within the Union have disappeared under the accumulating proofs that the Northern majority is implacable. No proffer of peace on any terms has emanated from them. The propositions tendered by the most-moderate-minded and Union-loving statesmen of the South-not as expressing the whole measure of rights to which the Southern people are entitled, but

as a project for conciliation to which they might be brought to consent for the old love of Union, which was the passion of Southern hearts—have been contumeliously

rejected.

The common cry throughout the North is for coercion into submission, by force of arms, if need be, of every state and of all the states of the South, which claim the right of separation, for cause, from a government which they deem fatal to their safety. There can no longer be doubt of the wisdom of that policy which demands that the conflict shall come, and shall be settled now.

The sovereign people of this State have so decreed, and within a few hours the delegates will meet in Convention to put this judgment into a form, from which there will be no right, and no disposition within the State, to appeal. Being executed by an unanimous and willing people, it will be entitled to the respect of the world and the acquiescence of all powers and authorities whatsoever.

But it has been made apparent by the course of events elsewhere, by the intentions of those having authority in the Federal government, as developed in their treatment of other states which occupy the same relations towards those questions as Louisiana, that this right of independent action will be obstructed by force. The hostile occupation of Ft. Sumter, in the harbor of Charleston, for the purpose of overawing the state of South Carolina, subduing her to the will of the Federal authorities, and collecting taxes from her people by force, is one glowing example of the modes by which a Southern

state may be subjected to duress. The baffled attempts to reinforce that fortress are of the same character of aggressive purpose as the subsequent occupation of Ft. Pickens, in the harbor of Pensacola, in order to keep the state of Florida in forced connection with a repudiated government. At the same time that these acts of extraordinary rigor in aggression are practiced towards the South, the Northern people of Pennsylvania are permitted to defeat action of the Federal authorities at Pittsburg, by forbidding the transmission of public property to its designated points in the South, on grounds of hostility to the South, to which dictation the intimidated authorities succumbed. Warned by these acts, and the uniform tenor of hostile language employed in Congress against free action in the South, and the uniform assertion of the doctrine of passive obedience in the manifestos of the Executives of Northern States, and the open menaces that the incoming Administration would carry out the same tyrannical purposes with even more rigor, I determined that the State of Louisiana should not be left unprepared for the emergency. She has a long and exposed frontier, on which the Federal government possesses fortresses capable of being used for the subjugation of the country, and to annul the declared will of the people. Near this capitol, where the delegates of Southern people are about to assemble, was a military depot, capable in unscrupulous hands in being employed for the purpose of overawing and restraining the deliberations of a free people. On these grounds respecting the manifest will of the people, and to the end that their deliberations shall be free, and their action supported by the full possession of the whole territory of the State, I decided to take possession of the military posts and munitions of war within the State, as soon as the necessity of such action should be developed Upon information to my mind. which did not leave me in doubt as to my public duty, and which convinced me, moreover, that prompt action was the more necessary in order to prevent a collision between the Federal troops and the people of the State, I authorized these steps to be taken, and they were accomplished without opposition or difficulty. In so doing, I was careful to confine myself to such acts as were necessary to effect the object with the greatest certainty and the least risk of violence.

In accordance with an arrangement entered into with the commanding officer, in the presence of

a force too large to be resisted, Baton Rouge Barracks and Arsenal, with all the Federal property therein, were turned over to me on the 11th and 12th instant, and on the 13th the Federal troops departed. About the same time the State troops occupied Ft. Pike on the Rigolets, and Ft. Jackson and Ft. St. Phillip on the Mississippi River, and such other dispositions were made as seemed necessary for the public safety. Receipts were given in all instances for the property found, in order to protect the officers who were dispossessed and to facilitate future settlement. For the necessary expenses I have drawn on the appropriations made by the last Legislature for the military purposes. A detailed report of these proceedings and of the expenses incurred will be laid before you in a few days.

With a full sense of the responsibility I have assumed, the whole subject is respectfully submitted to the Legislature.

2

Speech of Alexandre Mouton

President-elect of Convention, on being conducted to chair

Gentlemen of the Convention:
I aim to tender you my thanks for this distinguished mark of your consideration. Fully impressed with a sense of high responsibility thus placed upon me, I enter on the discharge of my official duties with a sincere desire so to conduct your proceedings as to afford full justice to you all, as members of this Convention and as my colleagues in representing the people of the State of Louisiana.

Absent for many years from deliberative bodies, it cannot be ex-

pected, nor can I, myself, hope that I shall be as ready in regard to their parliamentary rules as may be required in the course of our proceedings. With the indulgence and assistance, however, gentlemen, which I expect to receive at your hands, I trust that you will be not altogether disappointed in my efforts to direct the movements of this body. I am further encouraged with the idea, as well as the knowledge and reflection, that the members of this Convention understand and duly

appreciate the proprieties and courtesies of life.

We have met to dispose of an important object, involving the welfare and reputation of our State.

I mistake very much the character of this body, if calmness and

deliberation do not mark its proceedings, and if we are to be disturbed by angry discussion, at all events we are engaged in an important cause, the cause of a brave, loyal, and enlightened people asserting their rights, and I trust that, with the help of God, they will be able to carry them out.

3

Preamble by De Blanc

Presented after the Organization of the Body

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to confer with the Committees from South Carolina and Alabama to invite them to address the Convention, and to ascertain at what time it will be agreeable to them to do so. (Carried.)

Resolved, That if any of the Judges of the District and Supreme Benches of this State should be present, during the deliberations of this Convention, they are hereby invited to occupy seats within the room, whenever the Convention may not be in secret session. (Unanimous consent.)

Resolved, That a committee of five members of this body be appointed by the President to wait upon the Governor and inform him that the Convention is organized and prepared to receive any communication he may have to make to this body. (Carried.)

(Mr. DeBlanc submitted the following preamble and resolution, which were read and were referred to the Committee on Federal Relations.)

Whereas, it is manifest that A. Lincoln if inaugurated as President of the United States will keep the promises he has made to the

Abolitionists of the North; that these promises, if kept, will inevitably lead to the emancipation and misfortune of the slaves of the South, their equality with a superior race, ere long, to the irreparable ruin of this mighty Republic, the degradation of the American name, and corruption of the American blood.

Fully convinced as we are that the slavery ingrafted on this land by France, Spain, and England, and the states of North America, is the most humane of all existing servitudes; that to the slave of the South it is far preferable to the condition of the barbarians of Africa, or the freedom of those who have been liberated by the powers of Europe; that it is in obedience to the laws of God. recognized by the Constitution of our country, sanctioned by the decrees of the tribunals; that it feeds and clothes its enemies and the world, leaves to the black laborer a more considerable sum of comfort, happiness, and liberty than the inexorable labor required from the free servants of the whole universe; and that each emancipation of an African slave, without being of any benefit to him, would necessarily condemn to slavery one of our blood and race.

Confident that we have strictly, faithfully, and ever discharged the duties and obligations imposed upon us by the Constitution of our country; that on the contrary, the members of the Republican party have already trampled under foot and have announced their determination to disregard Constitution, laws, obligations, and the judgments of the Courts of the Republic; and that they will soon have

the power as they always had the will to destroy our individual and national existence. Therefore, be it Resolved by the Convention That our honor, our legitimate pride, the interests of our slaves and of mankind, command that we should declare that Louisiana owes allegiance only to her laws and to God, and that she is compelled, by the injustice and bad faith of her sisters of the North, to abandon a Union which she has loved, still loves, and deeply regrets.

4

Resolutions of Mr. Bienvenu, January 25

Resolved, That whatever be the action of this Convention on the question whether or not this State ought to secede from the Union, it shall have no effect until the same shall have been ratified by the vote of a majority of the people at the ballot-box.

Resolved, That in the meantime, and as a manifestation on the part of the State of Louisiana of her determination not to separate her cause from that of her sister states of the South, and of her desire not to show herself too precipitate in adopting so momentous a step as that which shall rend asunder the ties that bind her to the rest of the Confederacy, her Senators and Representatives in the Congress of the United States be instructed to leave their seats and return to their constituents.

(Voted on without second Resolution. Yeas 43, nays 84. Lost.)

5

Address to Convention on January 25, 1861

Mr. Elgee presented an address to the Convention of the State of Louisiana from the Honorables John Slidell, J. P. Benjamin, John M. Landrum, T. G. Davidson, which was read to the Convention; and on motion by Mr. Elam, 2,500 copies of said address were ordered to be printed.

6

Resolutions of Secession

That a committee of .. (fifteen afterward inserted) be appointed by the President to prepare and report as soon as possible an ordi-

nance providing for the withdrawal of the State of Louisiana from the Federal Union, with the view to the establishment of a new Confederacy, to be composed of the seceding states. An amendment to strike out all following Federal Union was offered and carried.

Ordinance Submitted:

An ordinance to Dissolve the Union between the State of Louisiana and other states united with her, under the compact entitled "The Constitution of the United States."

We, the people of Louisiana, in Convention assembled, do declare and ordain, and it is here declared and ordained, that the ordinance passed by us in Convention on the 22nd day of November, in the year eighteen hundred and eleven, whereby the Constitution of the United States of America and the Amendments of the said Constitution were adopted; and all laws and ordinances by which the State of Louisiana became a member of the Federal Union, be and the same are hereby repealed and abrogated; and that the union now subsisting between Louisiana and other states under the name of the United States of America is hereby dissolved.

We do further declare and ordain, That the State of Louisiana hereby resumes all rights and powers heretofore delegated to the Government of the United States of America; that her citizens are absolved from all allegiance to said government; and that she is in full possession and exercise of all those rights of sovereignty which appertain to a free and independent

state.

We do further declare and ordain, That all rights acquired and vested under the Constitution of the United States, or any acts of Congress, or treaty, or under any law of this State, and not incompatible with the ordinance, shall remain in force, and have the same effect as if this ordinance had not been passed.

Resolution (offered by the same committee).

Resolved, That we, the people of the. State of Louisiana recognize the right of the free navigation of the Mississippi River and its tributaries by all friendly states bordering thereon. And we also recognize the right of egress and ingress of the mouths of the Mississippi by all friendly states and powers; and we do hereby declare our willingness to enter into any stipulation to guarantee the exercise of said rights.

Voted on Saturday, January 26, 1861—Yeas 113, Nays 17.

Voting against the Secession Ordinance:

Charles Bienvenu Thomas Cottman Fergus Gardere J. K. Gaudet Isaiah Garrett Wade H. Hough Louis S. Le Bourgeois George W. Lewis Edmond O. Melancon Cicero O. Meredith David Pierson (Winn) A. B. Roman Christain Roselius Joseph A. Rozier W. T. Stocker James J. Taliaferro Adolph Verret

Mr. Rozier offers Substitute

An ordinance for the Final Settlement of all Difficulties between the Free and Slave States:

Whereas, during many years past, associations and large bodies of citizens of the non slave-holding states have evinced and carried out the steady purpose of assailing by all the means they can employ the peculiar institutions of the Southern States, and have aided the attack by vituperative addresses and speeches, by abolition petitions to Congress, by inflammatory discourses and by exaggerated appeals to the prejudices and passions of the ignorant and fanatical; and,

Whereas, much sympathy has been exhibited and encouragement given in the non-slaveholding states to bands of lawless ruffians, making attacks upon the slaveholding states and endeavoring to incite insurrection among the slaves; and

Whereas, a formidable and powerful party, called Black Republicans, existing exclusively, with slight and insignificant exceptions, in the non-slaveholding states, has proclaimed that slavery shall be prohibited by action of Congress in the Territories, thus showing a deliberate hostility to the South; and

Whereas, many of the non-slaveholding states have passed laws with the design and with the effect of embarassing and preventing the operation of that clause of the Constitution and of the laws of Congress, passed in accordance therewith, in regard to the reclaiming of fugitive slaves, thus trampling on one of the clearest and valued rights secured to the South by the Constitution and laws; and

Whereas, the election of Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin to the Presidency and Vice-Presidency has given cause of alarm to all the citizens of the South, and requires their determined, vigorous, and united action to the principles which it is believed will guide their administration.

Whereas, the rights of the South have been invaded, their opinions outraged, and our institutions imperilled by the trumph and attitude of a sectional party; and whereas, the danger which presents itself to us, is one we share in common with all slave-holding states, and appears in a shape which forbids us to separate ourselves at the present perilous juncture, from the other slave-holding states, but on the contrary impels and requires us to tender to them our own and to seek their sympathy and cooperation; and

Whereas, the time has come which demands prompt and vigorous action on the part of the South, to assert and maintain her rights, and to proclaim to the world that she will no longer submit to the evils which inviron her,

Be it ordained by this Convention, That all slave-holding states or as many of them as will unite therein be and are hereby invited and requested to assemble in Convention in Nashville, in the State of Tennessee, on the 25th day of February next, and if it should not be practicable to meet then and

there, then at as early a day thereafter as may be practicable, and at such place or places as may be determined upon, to take into consideration the relations which the slave-holding states shall hereafter occupy to the General Government and the other states of the Union; and also fix upon and determine what amendments of the Constitution of the United States are necessary and proper to secure the rights of the slave-holding states of the Union, and to finally settle and adjust all questions relating to the subject of slavery, in such manner as will leave the South from the agitation of that question, secure the people of the slaveholding states in the peaceful and rightful enjoyment of their property, and restore that equilibrium in the organization of the Government, essential to a further continuance of this Union.

Be it further ordained, That in event such amendments of the Constitution of the United States, and such measures for the protection of Southern slave States shall not be made and acceded to by the people of the non-slaveholding states promptly, then said Convention shall upon the call of the President reassemble and shall forthwith organize a separate Confederacy of the slaveholding states

represented in said Convention, and such others as may join therein; and said Convention shall proceed to form a provisional and temporary government for said Confederacy, to continue until an election for delegates can be held for a Convention and a permanent Constitution adopted thereby, for the government of the same.

Be it further ordained, That six delegates to said Convention to be held on the 25th day of February next, or at as early a day afterwards as practicable, or at such place or places as may be agreed upon by said slaveholding states be requested to appoint a number of delegates equal to the number of their Senators and Representatives in Congress of the United States to represent them in said Convention.

Be it further ordained, That the Governor of this state be required to furnish confidentially the governor of each of the slaveholding states with a copy hereof, with the request that the same be laid before the several legislatures and conventions now in session, or that they be requested to convene their legislatures to consider and act upon the propositions herein.

Vote on above resolutions: Yeas 24; Nays 106.

×

Mr. Fuqua offers Substitute

An ordinance:

Whereas, the bond of union between the several states is the Constitution of the United States; and whereas, this Constitution has been violated by a majority of the Northern States, in their legislative action, denying to the people of the Southern States their constitutional rights; and whereas, a sectional party known as the Black Republicans, has recently elected A. Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin to the Presidency and Vice-Presi-

dency of the United States upon the avowed principles that the Constitution of the United States does not recognize property in slaves, that the government should prevent the extension of slavery into the common territory, and that all the powers of the government should be so exercised as in time to abolish the institution wherever it exists; therefore, be it Resolved by the People of Louisiana, in Convention asembled, That the State of Louisiana cannot, and will not, submit to the Administration of Lincoln and Hamlin, as President and Vice-President of the United States, upon the principles referred to in the foregoing preamble.

Be it further Resolved, That any attempt by the Federal Government, or others, to coerce any state that has seceded, or may hereafter secede from the Union, will be regarded by Louisiana as an act of war upon all the slaveholding states, and will absolve the state from all allegiance to the Federal Government, and that in such an emergency, Louisiana will make common cause with the state attacked, and resist such coercive measures with all the force at her command.

Be it further Resolved, That this State, desirous of cooperating with all our sister slaveholding states, accepts the invitation of the State of Alabama to meet them in council, and for this purpose will on the .. day of January, 1861, elect six delegates to the Convention called by Alabama at Mont-

gomery, on the 4th day of February next.

Be it further Resolved, That the delegates thus chosen are hereby instructed to urge upon said Convention to enter at once upon the formation of a Federal Union for the slaveholding states; and such other states as may unite with them; and that, in the formation of this government, they are instructed to take as their guide the Constitution of the United States, and to conform as nearly as possible to it, only incorporating such changes as may be necessary to adopt it to our present condition, and to secure a distinct recognition of the right of property in slaves, and if the master to own and control his slave wherever the jurisdiction of the government extends.

Be it further Resolved, That, as the representatives of the people of Louisiana, we take this opportunity to assure the people of those states lying upon the Mississippi River and its tributaries, that it is not the purpose of Louisiana in any event to obstruct or embarrass the free navigation of that stream.

Be it further Resolved, That when this Convention adjourns, it will adjourn to meet in the State Capitol at Baton Rouge, on the 28th day of February, 1861, at 12 o'clock M. and that our delegates to the Convention at Montgomery are hereby requested to report their action to this Convention at that time, for their approval or rejection.

Vote on above: Yeas 47; Nays 73.

Representation in the Confederate Convention

Delegates to Montgomery, February 4, 1861.

The following delegates were appointed to the Convention at Montgomery, instructed to aid in forming a Provisional Government on the basis of the Constitution of the United States. Each state is entitled to one vote in the Convention, representation being based

upon congressional representation. There were two at large and one from each Congressional District.

State at large—Perkins, of Madison, and De Clouet.

First District—Mr. Conrad.
Second District—Mr. Kenner.
Third District—Mr. Sparrow.
Fourth District—Mr. Marshall.

Communication from Delegates at Montgomery

Montgomery, Alabama, March 2, 1861.

To the Convention of Louisiana: Gentlemen:

Congress has done all in its power to supply the financial wants of the Government, but some time must necessarily elapse before the means which is has provided for that purpose will be available; in the meantime, the Government is in urgent need of money, for purposes that will not admit of delay.

We are informed that the State of Louisiana has in its possession a considerable sum, partly found in the United States mint and subtreasury in New Orleans, partly arising from duties on imports. As the Confederacy has assumed

the responsibility of the seizure of these monies, and has taken on itself the defense of the country, the transfer of the funds to the General Government would seem to be but an act of justice on the part of our state, and would at the same time greatly facilitate the operations of the General Government.

We take the liberty, therefore, of respectfully suggesting the propriety of passing an ordinance, placing these funds at the disposal of the Confederacy.

We have the honor to remain, Very respectfully,

C. M. CONRAD, HENRY MARSHALL ALEX DECLOUET EDWARD SPARROW D. F. KENNER.

AN ORDINANCE TO TRANSFER CERTAIN FUNDS TO THE GOVERNMENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

Section 1: It is hereby ordained, That the sum of three hundred and eighty-nine thousand two hundred and sixty-seven dollars and forty-six cents, now in the hands of A. J. Guirot, State Depositary, and known as the Bullion Fund, be transferred to the Goverenment of the Confederate States of America, and that the State Depository be and he is hereby authorized and instructed to pay said sum upon the order of the Secretary of the Treasury of said Confederate States.

Section 2: It is further ordained, That the sum of one hundred forty-seven thousand five hundred nineteen dollars and forty-six cents, being the balance received by said Depositary from the customs since the 31st of January last, be transferred to said Government and paid by said Depositary upon the order of said Secretary.

This was to be announced by telegram to the Government at Montgomery. The army of the State was also placed at the disposal of the Confederacy by an ordinance on the same day.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

COLE, Charles Arthur, The Whig Party in the South. (Washington, Amer. Hist. Assoc. 1913)

BUTLER, Pierce, Judah P. Benjamin. (Philadelphia, 1907)

RHODES, James Ford, A History of the United States from the Compromise of 1850, 7 Vols. (New York, 1904)

GAYARRE, Charles, Romance of the History of Louisiana. (New York, 1848)

GAYARRE, Charles, History of Louisiana, 4 Vols. (New Orleans, 1903)

SEARS, Louis Martin, John Slidell. (Durham, N. C., 1925)

GOODSPEED, Editor, Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Louisiana. (Chicago, 1892)

FORTIER, Alcee, Louisiana, 2 Vols. (Atlanta, 1909)

WILMER, Richard H., The Recent Past. (N. Y., 1900)

DODD, William E., Jefferson Davis. (Philadelphia, 1907)

NILES, The Weekly Register. (Baltimore 1811-1849)

De BOW, The Commercial Review of the South and West. (New Orleans, 1846-1870)

DAILY GAZETTE and COMET. Baton Rouge.

THE WEEKLY ADVOCATE. Baton Rouge

THE NEW ORLEANS DAILY CRESCENT. New Orleans.

THE CONSTITUTIONAL Alexandria

THE LOUISIANA DEMOCRAT. Alexandria.

JOURNAL OF THE CONVENTION OF 1861.

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE, 1902.



EDITOR'S CHAIR

By HENRY P. DART

THE Play must never stop. When the revised sheets of the October number you are now reading left the editor's hands, that task for him became ancient history, its future was wholly under the control of the printer. The editor immediately began the next number, preparations for which had been made months ago. This "next number" has in turn passed its chrysalis stage, and work has started on the number beyond.

This is the usual course of things, but Chance plays an important part in the game, often an unexpected and desirable paper upsets the schedule and usurps a place allotted to one that now gives way to this emergency. This uncertainty or state of expectancy is really all there is in the game for the Editor. He has become a hardened grind, he plans for the future, lays out a course, knows what is coming, writes his Editorial and thanks the Gods that be, that all is well all along the line. Then suddenly the paper comes that he has been dreaming about, perhaps searching for, or just as likely has not even anticipated. Sometimes it fits into a subject that has been pigeonholed, on which something has been prepared that now becomes vital and apposite. In short, opportunity presents itself as it does in life out-of-doors and the Editor must not let it pass. It would be interesting to run back over our work and identify these unexpected chances that have altered the aspect of a prepared number and sometimes of several more to come.

There are other excitements in the Editorial life that never reach the reader. An aspect of this was recently presented. One on whom we often depend for proof reading approved the proof and it went to the printer and was on its way to publication when by mere chance the editorial eye caught the fact that there was a hiatus between this and the preceding installment on the same subject. The error had to be eliminated and there was hurry and excitement, for the intervening pages did not promptly turn up, but the printer was soon at work to close the gap and, no doubt, with a blessing on the Editor who, after all, is here to carry all such burdens. But the printer occasionally has his own just resentment to smother and choke with disappointment, as when industriously and skillfully he sets up a long and troublesome

manuscript, only to find the author dotting the proof with interlineations and additions that even the linotype resents.

The pleasantest part of editing is the unflagging interest the Quarterly excites. We get the reflex of this in many happy ways; one praises our typographical appearance, another the arrangement or sequence of the papers, and another the variety of the contents, and still others the unexpected paper that has been discussed in the preceding paragraphs. We are here paraphrasing the words of an ardent friend of the Quarterly who in anticipation of our usual talk on this subject at this time of the year challenges it upon the theory that no comparison is possible between things essentially different. The writer says the Quarterly, it is true, is perennial, but it renews itself always with a difference, no one number is exactly like the other. This friendly comment disarms our purpose and lets us add that it touches the root of the Editor's work. The true reason for the Quarterly's existence is that it has developed an enduring interest that appeals to various minds and furnishes something in each issue that finds lodgment and survives.



RECORDS OF THE SUPERIOR COUNCIL OF LOUISIANA XXXII.

SUPPLEMENTAL INDEX NO. 9 (Continued from July, 1926.) (December, 1737, to March, 1738)

(See editorial note on this Supplemental Index, Louisiana Historical Quarterly, page 676, October, 1924.)

By HELOISE H. CRUZAT.

No. 778.

Decisions of Superior Council.

Monsieur de Lafreniere retired.

Sr Lafreniere retired.

Dec. 7, 1737. Session of the Superior Council of December 7, 1737. Present, Mssrs. de Salmon, First Judge; de LouBoey, Lieutenant of the King; de Lafreniere, Fazende, Raguet and Pasquier, Councillors assessors; Bizoton, Comptroller.

Judgments Rendered:

Between Sr. de Chavannes, plaintiff, vs. Jacques Hubert Bellair, defendant: Council send them to Sr. Broutin, Engineer of the King, to make a report, thereon to decide what is Costs reserved.

Between Sr. de Benac, plaintiff, vs. Sr. de Macarty, defendant: Judgment in favor of Benac to whom Macarty shall pay 8400 livres unless Sr. Macarty can prove that he paid and that Sr. Benac received 1500 livres. Costs on Macarty.

Between Sr. Francois Jahan, plaintiff, vs. Francois Calimache, defendant: Calimache acknowledges that he signed the note, in favor of La Brosse. Act was passed of the plaintiff's declaration to serve as need may be.

Between Sr. Pierre Morin, plaintiff, vs. Sr. Gerard Pery, defendant: Council gives act to Sr. Morin within this jurisdiction of the fact that defendant forbids his receiving the sum of 158 livres as there is a man in France to receive what is left of said account. compensated.

Between Sr. Brosset, plaintiff, vs. Sr. Gerald, defendant: Council allows Sr. Gerald to have sale of boat posted, returns thereon to be deposited in Registry for security of Sr. Brosset's mortgage until otherwise ordered. Costs compensated.

Between Marie Belin, separate in property from her husband, Joseph Larche, plaintiff, vs. Sr. Larche, defendant: Council denies Sr. Busson his request in opposition and sentences him

to pay costs.

Between Marguerite Rixner, wife of Claude Bailly, plaintiff, vs. Verret, Pugeol, Christina, heirs of deceased Bailly: Council has been informed that said widow has, under oath, promised not to secrete anything of the community between her and said deceased Bailly, and orders that his widow will have equal share with the children in what remains of their community property, debts deducted therefrom and costs paid.

Signed: Salmon, pasquier, lafreniere, Bizo-

ton, fazende, Raguet.

Dec. 9, 1737. (9109) fo 8. (2218) 2½ pp.

Contract of apprenticeship.

Dec. 9. (9107) (2217) fo 8. 2 pp. Receipt for

money paid.

Dec. 10. (8744) (2164) 1 p.

Acknowledgment of debt.

Contract of Apprenticeship passed between Pierre Delille Dupard, cobbler of New Orleans, and an orphan called Andre, Captain de Coustilhas acting for said orphan, who was taken from Natchitoches by an officer who has left for France, but wishes to afford his protégé the means of supporting himself. Clauses and conditions follow. Document is signed by Dlle Dupard, Coustilhas, Laborde, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary.

Receipt to Sr. de Macarty, captain of Infantry, by the Chevalier de Benac, for payment of the sum of 8400 livres due to Benac by the Dantagnan concession. Signed: De Benac, macarty mactigue, Laborde, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary.

Acknowledgment by Dame Marianne Malo, wife of Sr. Paul Balcour, of her indebtedness to Sr. Louis Joseph Bizoton to the amount of 2148 livres, 2 sols, which she promises to pay to Sr. Bizoton, her brother-in-law, on demand, furnishing mortgage security for same. Signed: Malo, Balcour, f. Gallot, Laborde. Document pale, stained and creased.

Dec. 13. (9119) fo 8. (2221) 1½ pp.

Consent by Sr. Jean Francois Pontalba Delfau, a native of Figeac, in Quercy, to be emancipated by his father, Sr. Delfau, Councillor of the King and Receiver of the Election taxes, so that he may receive all goods and sums

Agreement of emancipation between father and son, and by the son to receive from his father advances against his ultimate inheritance.

that his father may wish to convey to him to invest and augment in this Colony, promising to hold account of same against what may come to him by inheritance from his father and mother. For that purpose he empowers his father to act in his name in all legal acts required, such as giving receipt, discharge, etc., constituting said Sr. Delfau as his general and special attorney to forward to him all sums as it may please him, promising to approve and ratify the whole. Signed: pontalba De delfau, f. Gallot, Laborde, Henry, Notary.

(9116)fo 8. (2220)11/2 pp.

Procuration of husband to wife.

(9118)

Reguest for a certificate that the appearer is alive.

Dec. 13, 1737. Procuration granted by Sr. Francois Calimache, former administrator of the Dantagnan Concession, who has constituted as his special attorney, his wife, Marguerite Veronique Potier, to receive from the City Hall of Paris all that is and may hereafter be due to him, at present amounting to 80 livres on a principal of 2000 livres, etc. Signed: f. Calimache, Herpin, Laborde, Henry, Notary.

> December 13, 1737. Request by Sr. Francois Calimache, burgher of Paris, now in New Orleans, for a certificate "of life" which was granted him, seeing him "before us living and in perfect health." Signed: f. Calimache. The Clerk's signature is missing though document reads: Nous Greffier soussigné.

Dec. 14. (9121)(2222)fo 8. 4 pp. Procuration to receive papers and collect sums in Nantes, France.

Procuration granted by Sr. Raymond Amyault D'Auseville, Councillor in Superior Council to Sr. Jean Jung, ship chandler of Bordeaux, to withdraw from Sr. Antoine Marcorelle, ship chandler of Nantes, all papers that the aforementioned constituent intrusted to him. List of said papers follows. Jung is to collect sums enumerated by constituent. Signed: Amyault D'auseville, f. Gallot, Laborde, Henry, Notary.

(8414)1 p. N. P. Mercantile correspondence.

Dec. 14, 1737. Copy of Letter to Sr. Mirande at La Rochelle, acknowledging by the ship La Perte receipt of a chest of merchandise, valued at 1207 livres, 11 sols, 6 deniers, sold at 50 per cent M. received said funds; at loss how profit. to remit them, gross funds of cargo; awaiting his orders. (No signature.)

(8409)2 pp.

Letter to Sr. Paul Rasteau from the Cape, dated June 22, 1737, answered December 14, 1737, by Sr. Mirande de la Rochelle, announcing a chest of calico goods, invoice annexed, to be set to his account and returns made to said Mirande by ship La Perle, commanded by Captain Prevost, which returns he is notified to address to Sr. Gabriel Erasme Guinot, apothecary of La Rochelle, and Rasteau is to deduct therefrom the commission he may judge proper and returns on merchandise are to be invested in deer-skins for La Rochelle unless he finds something more suitable. Signed: Mirande.

(8411)

Letter dated from La Rochelle to Sr. Paul Rasteau in New Orleans, April 25, 1738, acknowleding letter of December 24, 1737, announcing receipt of chest of merchandise and invoices of same from ship La Perle, commanded by Captain Prevost, request to make returns in deer skins or anything else more profitable. Signed: Mirande.

(8413)a copy.

Letter addressed to Sr. Mirande from New Orleans in Paul Rasteau's writing, stating that he wrote to him December 14 by Ship "Laréine des anges"; this letter goes by La Perle, at loss how to remit funds but will find means of doing so.

Dec. 16, 1737. Statement of papers sent to Sr. Pery of France (9125)fo 8. (2223)32/3 pp.

by his brother, Sr. Gerald Pery of New Orleans, in cargo of Sr. Sorain of La Reine des Anges, of La Rochelle, now in harbor of New Orleans. Declaration made of same certified by Clerk of Council. Document signed: Sauraint, G. Pery, f. Gallot, Laborde, Henry, Notary. (Gerald in text should be Gerard.)

Report of papers sent to France.

Dec. 17. (9129)fo 8. (2224)2 pp.

Acknowledgment by Sr. Francois Marin of his indebtedness to Sr. Pierre Morin, merchant of New Orleans, to the amount of 1965 livres due for pitch furnished to said Marin to the amount of 1965 livres, which said Marin obligates himself to pay in Spanish piastres during the month of April, 1738, furnishing mortgage security for said payment. Signed: Morin, Marin, f. Gallot, Laborde, Henry, Notary.

Acknowledgment of debt.

(9130) Receipt for same.

June 9, 1739. Receipt by Sr. Jean Ferchaud, for payment of above sum of 1965 livres and discharge for same.

(9151)(2227) 6½ pp. Notice of death of a soldier at Balise and action thereon.

Dec. 24, 1737. Inventory of goods of a soldier who died at La Balise. Proces verbal by Barbin, Commandant at La Balise and by the Guardian of the King's store and acting Commissioner at said Post of report made by Arnaud Dupil, called La Fleur, soldier of the garrison stationed at Grande Terre of the death of a soldier at the Balise.

Dec. 26. (9152)

Sr. Barbin, Commandant and the Guardian of the King's store, goes to house of Jean Bachellier (or Boisselier), pilot at this post, drowned at sea, to take an inventory of effects of his succession on request of his wife, Catherine La Perus. Signed: Demontgrand, Dupafrage, Barbin.

(9158)4 pp.

March 15, 1738. Inventory taken after decease of Dergeat, master pilot at the post of La Balise, December 26, 1737. Sr. Tirel accepted charge of said effects, papers and salary and promised to produce them on demand in the presence of Sr. de Montgrand, Lieutenant; and of Sr. Dupafrage, ensign. Signed: Demontgrand, Dupafrage, Babin.

See Feb. 3, 1738, (9375, 9377, 9381, 9390.)

Dec. 27. (9162)(2228)9½ pp.

Malo, wife of Paul Balcour, separated from him in property. Inventory was taken by Sr. de Salmon in the presence of Fleuriau, Procureur of the King; Bizoton, Commissioner of the Marine; Lenormand, "Husisier" of the Council, and Henry, Greffier (Clerk of the Council). Signed: Bizoton, lenormand, fleu-

Inventory of effects of succession of Marianne

Inventory of succession of Mrs. Balcour.

> riau, Salmon, Henry, Notary. "gratis"
> "Seen petition and order of Sr. de Salmon dated June 25, 1737, authorizing deceased Dame Balcour to the pursuit of her rights and to make such dispositions as may suit her, conformably to the Custom of Paris. Signed: fleuriau, .||. lenormand."

Dec. 29. (9072)(2229) $3\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

Marriage Contract of Joseph Delery, Marine officer, and Marie Faucon Dumanoir, daughter of J. B. Faucon Dumanoir and of Dame Charlotte Le Jaloux. A collated copy drawn and certified by Henry, Clerk of Council, from

Marriage contract.

original dated February 1, 1728. Upper right corner eaten away.

(9176)fo 11. (2230)11/2 pp.

Acknowledgment of debt to Company of the Indies.

Dec. 29, 1737. Acknowledgment by Sr. Joseph de Favrot and Marie Louise Bruslé, his wife, of their indebtedness to the Company of the Indies for 900 livres and this in settlement of debt to said Company by Sr. Delande, resident of Bustard Creek, for negroes advanced for account of Delande and for loan of 1800 livres which they obligate themselves solidarily to pay in two years, their whole debt amounting to 450 livres, Sr. and Dame de Favrot furnishing mortgage security. Signed: favrot, brusle favrot, JB. Faucon Dumanoir, Jahan, Roumier. Approved by Commissioner for the affairs of the Company. Signed: Salmon. (Document is stained and badly torn.)

Dec. 30. (9178)(2231)fo EE. 4 pp.

Contract for buildings and other work at Fort Conde, Mobile.

Notarial Contract between Sr. de Salmon, Commissioner of the Marine and Ordonnateur of this Province, acting for the King, and Sr. Olivier Philipe, contractor for buildings and fortifications for the King, in the presence of Sr. Bizoton, Comptroller, to make all necessary work in carpentry, masonry, transportation, etc., on buildings and fortifications of Fort Conde, Mobile. The masonry to be paid by the cubic fathom, full or empty for the doors and windows of the buildings and the arched roof, measuring from the centre without regard to cornices and embossments at the rate of 160 livres the cubic fathom, contractor partly furnishing the carpenter work and the necessary centre to uphold doors, windows and roof. Document through three more pages gives details of work, measurements, payment, etc., subject to plans of Sieurs Broutin and Deverges, and to their investigation before acceptance. Conditions and quantity of material and provisions to be furnished from January 1, 1738. No payments to be made on said work but in the course of the year 1739 and when full payment is due, deduction shall be made of 4 deniers per livre for the benefit of the Invalids of the Marine, Sr. Olivier Philipe furnishing mortgage security on all his goods, present and to come hereafter. Signed: Salmon, Ollivier, f. Gallot, Bizoton, DeLaPlace,

Henry, Notary. Document in very bad condi-

(9182) fo 8. (2232) 11/2 pp. Acknowledgment of debt on a pair of blacksmith bellows.

Dec. 30, 1737. Acknowledgment by Claude Boisson, tailor of New Orleans, that he owes Sr. Amyault D'Auseville the sum of 100 livres in current specie for a pair of blacksmith's bellows, which he promises to pay in six months, furnishing mortgage security for said payment. Signed: Laborde, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary.

Jan. 3, 1738. (9184)(2233)2 pp.

Assumption of debt to Company of Indies.

Acknowledgment by Charles Beausergent that he has assumed debt of Louis Dupin to the Company of the Indies, as he married his widow. Said indebtedness amounts to 1149 livres and he promises to pay this sum in a year, furnishing mortgage security. Signed: JB. Faucon Dumanoir, Bimont, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary.

Approved by Commissioner for affairs of the Company. Signed: Salmon. Document in bad condition.

Jan. 4. (9192) (2235)3½ pp. Inventory of estate of Louis Viger.

Inventory of goods of Louis Viger, taken on petition of his widow, Marianne Giraudon, tutrix of their four minor children. Signed: Rossard, Notary. Document charred, stained and margins ragged.

Jan. 4. (9188)11/3 pp.

Petition of Mr. and Mrs. Dalcour for family meeting on behalf of De La Chaise

minors.

(9186)(2231)31/2 pp.

Proces-verbal of said family meeting.

Petition to Sr. de Salmon, Commissioner of the Marine, Ordonnateur and First Judge in Superior Council, by Etienne de La Lande Dalcour and his wife, Marguerite Cailly, widow of Sr. de La Chaise, Director, to convene a family meeting to give their opinion on sale of land to Lemelle, called Bellgarde, by said widow. Signed: Dalcour.

Order by Judge Salmon to convene meeting of relatives. Document stained, with torn margins.

Report of Family Meeting of De La Chaise heirs and homologation of their finding concerning community property of deceased Director de la Chaise and Marguerite Cailly, his wife, now married to Etienne de la Lande Dalcour. Signed: Dalcour, Delachaise, Bizoton, Pradel, Prat, Salmon, Henry, Clerk of Superior Council. Document creased, stained and in such pale ink as to be almost illegible.

Jan. 6, 1738. (9201) (2236) 5 pp. Inventory estate of Filassier. (9205) 4 pp. Nuncupative will of same. (9209) Probate thereof.

Inventory of Succession of deceased Filassier, goldsmith of New Orleans. Signed: fleuriau, Ozenne, Salmon, Lenormand, Henry, Clerk of Council. Document pale and badly stained.

January 3, 1738. Nuncupative will of Sr.

January 3, 1738. Nuncupative will of Sr. Etienne Filassier, goldsmith of New Orleans, son of Michel Filassier and Magdelaine Tremblay, a native of Paris, Parish of St. Germain. Signed: Levasseur, Ozenne, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary. Document stained.

Probate of nuncupative will of Etienne Fillassier, noting legacies to the Capuchin fathers and to the Charity Hospital. Excerpt from Registers of Superior Council on petition of Jacques Ozenne, testamentary executor of above will. Stained.

Jan. 9.
(9367) 1 p.
Action against
estate of
de La Chaise.
Excerpt from
Registers of
Superior Council
on same
matter.
(9368)
(9369)
Notice of

Citation of Sr. Lemelle, called Bellegarde, on petition of Sr. Pradel, and copy of decree obtained by Sr. Pradel, November 9, 1737, as executor of de la Chaise estate. Signed: lenormand. (Pale and torn.)

Excerpt from Registers of Superior Council reproducing decree of November 9, 1737, in favor of heirs of deceased Sr. Jacques de la Chaise. Purchase of land by Lemesle from Widow de la Chaise is confirmed.

Notification of above decree and of petition of Sr. Pradel acting in the name of all the heirs of said de la Chaise served on Lemesle, called Bellegarde, at his domicile.

Receipt to Sr. Pradel for the sum of 7 livres, 10 sols for court fees for proceedings between heirs of deceased Jacques de la Chaise and Sr. Lemesle, called Bellegarde. Signed: lenormand.

Jan. 10. (9371) Slip.

iudament

therein.

Receipt for court costs on same matter.

Jan. 11. (9238) (2244) 3 pp.

Nuncupative
Will of Pierre
La Mory called
Biscornet.

Nuncupative Will of Pierre la Mory, called Biscornet, naming as his universal legatee Catherine Hubert, widow of one Lavigne, soldier in the Marine troops.

Codicil thereto. See January 19th.

January 14, 1738. Codicil to said will, signed by Pierre Lamaury, prays Pierre Voysin to see that legacy to Hospital be paid from what is due him. Signed: pierre Lamaury, f. Gallot, lenormand, Henry, Notary.

(9283)Inventory of goods of deceased Pierre Lamaury, on petition of Pierre Voisin, testamen-(2253)tary executor. Signed: P. Voisin, fleuriau, 6½ pp. Inventory of Henry, Clerk. (Badly stained.) said estate.

Jan. 14, 1738. Acknowledgment of Debt of 600 livres due Sr. David Meunier, by Joseph Dutertre, Marine (9248)Officer, which sum Dutertre promises to pay fo 9. in La Rochelle, France, through Sr. Hebre, (2246)furnishing mortgage security for said pay-13/3 pp. ment. Signed: Dutertre, f. Gallot, lenormand, Asknowledgment Henry, Notary. of debt.

Document stained and creased.

Jan. 11. Acknowledgment of Indebtedness to the Company of the Indies by Joseph Verret for a (9235) (2243) 3 pp.
Acknowledgment slave adjudicated to him at auction of slaves of deceased Claude Bailly for the sum of 1000 of debt to livres. Approved by Commissioner for affairs Company of of the Company. Signed: Salmon. the Indies.

(9257)

(9254)

(2248)

1½ pp.

(9259)

Jan. 27.

(9260)

(9257)

3 pp.

1 p.

Petition to Sr. de Salmon by Nicolas Christina Jan. 11. (9256) 1½ pp. for recovery of sum of 96 livres due by Sr. Michel F. Gerald for calking the boat the "St. Ann," sold by Sr. Brosset to said F. Gerald. Action to recover debt due on the This petition is made on information that said "St. Ann" boat has been posted for sale and he prays to for calking said boat. be paid before said sale.

Order for sale of the St. Ann on the 14th

inst., signed by Salmon.

January 15, 1738. Notice of auction sale of a boat named the St. Ann, owned by Sr. Michel F. Gerald, before Sr. de Salmon acting as First Judge of the Court of Admiralty. (In bad condition.)

January 20, 1738. Notice of delay of sale of the boat the St. Ann until January 21, on petition of Nicolas Christina, a carpenter of this city. Signed: Lenormand.

Adjudication of the boat the St. Ann to Sr. Prevost and his wife for the sum of 1050 livres immediately remitted to Clerk of the Council. Above sum to be divided as should be. (Document torn.)

April 25, 1738. Receipt by Brosset for 954 livres in payment of the boat the St. Ann.

(9250)(2247) 4 pp. Inventory estate widow Malo.

Jan. 15, 1738. Inventory of effects of succession of deceased Widow Malo and order to proceed to sale of same. (Document badly stained and ink so pale as to be barely legible.

Jan. 18. (9265)3 pp. (2249)

Acknowledgment of debt to Company of Indies.

Acknowledgment by Lemelle, called Bellegarde, and his wife, of their indebtedness to the Company of the Indies to the amount of 4849 livres which sum they promise to pay in five equal payments, furnishing mortgage security for same. Signed: Lemelle, louise mariste lemelle, Jb. Faucon Dumanoir, f. Gallot, Bimont, Henry Notary. Approved by Commissioner for the affairs of the Company of the Indies. Signed: Salmon.

Jan. 19. (9281) 1 p. Order for Inventory estate of Lamaury. See note Jan. 11.

(9283)(2253)6½ pp. Inventory of said estate.

Jan. 22. (9292)(2254)2 pp.

Acknowledgment of debt.

(9292)(2254)2 pp.

Jan. 22.

Acknowledgment of debt to Guardian of the King's store.

Petition to Sr. de Salmon by Procureur General of the King to proceed to inventory of succession of Sr. Lamaury, shopkeeper, who had a wife who went to France and is said to have died there. Signed: fleuriau.

Order by Salmon to proceed to inventory at house of said deceased this day.

January 21, 1738. Inventory of goods of

Pierre Lamaury on petition of Sr. Pierre Voisin, testamentary executor. Signed: P. Voisin, fleuriau, Henry, Clerk. (Document badly stained.)

Acknowledgment by Francois Marin and Elizabeth Real, his wife, of their indebtedness to Sr. Gautreau for the sum of 571 livres, 10 sols, which they promise to pay in the course of the coming month, giving mortgage security solidarily for said payment. Signed: Marin, Levasseur, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary.

Acknowledgment by Jean Francois Marin, proprietor of the boat the St. Francis, and by Elizabeth Real, his wife, so authorized by him, of their indebtedness to Sieur Gautreau, Guardian of the King's store in New Orleans, to the amount of 571 livres, 10 sols, which they obligate themselves solidarily to pay in the course of the next month, furnishing mortgage security for same. Signed: Henry, Notary. (Duplicate of preceding document.)

(9296)A copy.

The same in 1736. See Jan. 27, 1738. (9348).

July 11, 1736. Acknowledgment of indebtedness by Francois Marin and his wife, Elizabeth Real, to the King for the sum of 797 livres, 16 sols, which they promise to pay in three months without any deduction, giving mortgage security solidarily for said payment. Signed: Henry, Notary.

(9298)(2256) 27 pp. This document and those next below on the same subject have been printed in full with translations, La. Hist. Qy. Vol. 8, p. Oct., 1925.

(9325)6 pp.

Jan. 24, 1738. Inventory of Concession of Chatouachas owned by Mssrs. Le Maréchal d'Asfeld, Conte de Bellile, on petition of Mssrs. Francois Chastang and Rougeault, Directors and Administrators of said concession. Inventory covers negroes, horses, cattle, hogs, furniture, tools, books, kitchen utensils, all necessary implements and utensils for needs of concession, flints, balls, candles and candlesticks, curtain rings, door knobs, bells for animals, firearms, provisions for slaves and buildings. Signed: Daunoy, Assailly, Chastang, Cantrelle, f. Roujot, Henry, (Document in very bad condition.) Notary.

January 28, 1738. Sale of D'Asfeld Concession to Mssrs. Favre Daunoy and Assailly, by Jean Baptiste Le Moyne de Bienville, Governor of Louisiana, and Sr. Edme Gatien de Salmon, acting for the Marechal d'Asfeld; Chevalier de Bellile; Comte de Bellile; Sr. de de la Jonchere and Madame La Marquise de Trainal for the sum of 1,000,000 livres, payable in equal payments within 10 years. Signed: Bienville, Salmon, Assailly, Daunoy, f. Gallot, Levasseur, Henry, Notary. (Document badly stained, edges curled and torn and ink very pale in parts.

(9331)15 pp.

September 10, 1737. Procuration before Notaries Royal of the "Chastelet de Paris" by Monseigneur Charles Francois Bidat, Marquis d'Asbeld;

by High and Mighty Lord Louis Charles Armand Fouquet, Chevalier de Belleisle, holding procuration of High and Mighty Lord Messire Charles Louis Auguste Fouquet, Counct of Belleisle, his brother;

by Messire Gerard Michel de la Jonchere, Councillor of the King in his Councils, associates in the Concessions in the Colonies of Louisiana, granted them by the Company of the Indies, all of whom have named as their special attorney in the said Colonies Mssrs. de

Bienville, Governor; Salmon, Intendant of said Colony, to pass contract of sale with Sieurs Assailly and Daunoy for their plantations, comprising that of Chatouachas, actually under the direction of Sr. Rougeot, an inventory to be taken and attached to said act of sale. A copy of this procuration remains in possession of Sr. D'Aoust, one of the undersigned notaries. Signed: Gervalle, C. D'aoust.

(Document water stained and ink very paie

in parts.)

(9346)fo 9. (2257)1 p. Acknowledgment of debt to the Concession of Paris Duvernay, see also Jan. 22, two entries.

Jan. 27, 1738. Acknowledgment by Sr. Francois Marin, owner of the boat the St. Francois, and Elizabeth Real, his wife, authorized to same by him, of their indebtedness to Sr. Trenaunay de Chanfret, Director of the Concession of Paris Duvernay, to the amount of 1527 livres, Spanish money, for value received in merchandise, which they have settled on the footing of 10 livres per hundred in weight, which they promise to pay in the course of the month of May, furnishing mortgage security solidarily on all their movables and immovables present and that may come hereafter. Signed: Marin, Trenaunay Chanfret, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary. Elizabeth Real declared that she could not sign nor write. (Document stained and blotted.)

(9347)1 p.

Acknowledgment of debt to J. B. Bancio Piemont.

Acknowledgment before Notary Royal by Francois Marin and Elizabeth Real that they owe to Sr. Jean Baptiste Bancio Piemont for merchandise the sum of 1247 livres, 4 sols, 9 deniers, which they obligate themselves to pay shortly from funds they expect, without division nor discussion, on return of voyage Marin is to undertake to Spain, hypothecating all their movables and immovables and partic-ularly their cargo. Signed: Marin, LeVasseur, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary. (Document stained and pale.)

(9348)Acknowledgment of debt to Sieur Rasteau. merchant in N. O.

Appearance before Notary Royal of Sr. Francois Marin, owner of the boat the St. Francois, about to sail for the coasts of Spain, and of Elizabeth Real, his wife, acknowledging their indebtedness to Sr. Rasteau, merchant of this city, for the sum of 488 livres, 10 sols, which

they solidarily obligate themselves to pay within four months, furnishing mortgage se-curity to that effect. Signed: Marin, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary. (Stained and blotted.)

(9383)(2266) 1 p. Certified copy of promissory note.

Jan. 29, 1738. Certification that promissory note signed by Bernardo de Buscaron dated February 4, 1737, is a true copy of the original. Signed: St. Martin. Copy above certification signed: Bernardo de Buscaronnes and Dn Diego escobar. (509 Pos.)

Jan. 31. (9381) 1 p. The Atty. Genl. announces death of a pilot by drowning at Balise. Prayer for a family meeting for his posthumous child.

Petition to Sr. de Salmon, Commissioner of the Marine and Ordonnateur (Intendant) of this Province, by Procureur General Fleuriau, announcing that Jan Boisselier, pilot for the King, was drowned at the Balise, leaving a minor wife who is pregnant and he therefore prays that inventory be taken of his furniture and papers and that a curator be named to the widow so that she may enjoy the property of her posthumous child and therefore that a meeting of relatives and friends be convened for that purpose. Signed: fleuriau.

(9381)Order thereon. See part Feb. 3.

Order to convene meeting of relatives of Jan Boisselier on this day. Signed: Salmon.

Feb. 1. (9354)fo 9. (2260)2 pp.

Indies.

Acknowledgment of debt to Company of

Acknowledgment by Sr. Joseph Verret and his wife, Marie Edve Zeigle, residents below the place called la Providence, of their indebtedness to the Company of the Indies to the sum of 4663 livres, for negroes advanced to them by said Company for establishment of their plantation, which amount they obligate themselves solidarily to pay to the Company in three years, in three equal payments, furnishing security for said payments. Signed: JB. Faucon Dumanoir, Verret, Bimont. Approved by Salmon, Commissioner for the King. Countersigned: Henry, Notary. (Document in good condition.)

Feb. 1. (9359) fo 9. (2262) 1½ pp. Acknowledgment of debt to Company of Indies.

Acknowledgment of debt to Company of the Indies by Francois Hanoteau and his wife, Marie Augustine, to the amount of....for security of which they hypothecate all their movables and immovables. (Document so pale as to be illegible in parts.)

Feb. 3, 1738. (9375)(2265)21/2 pp. Family meeting on behalf of posthumous child of pilot drowned at Balize. Homologation of same. See next entry below. (9377)31/2 pp. Report from Commissioner regarding the drowning of said pilot. Inventory of

Declaration of widow, as to her pregnancy.

his effects.

(9381) 1 p.

Petition on same subject matter.

Report of Family Meeting called to elect a curator to Catherine Labrot, minor widow of Jean Boisselier, pilot at the Balize, and a tutor to their posthumous child.

Homologation of said election after acceptance and oath by Sr. Gilbert Dumas as tutor of child expected and curator of the widow. Signed by Dumas, Ozenne, Trenaunay Chanfret, Connard, Durcy, Caron, Merle, witness; fleuriau, Salmon and Henry, Clerk of Council. (Document stained, with ragged upper margin.)

December 24, 1737. Attached to previous document: Report by Sr. Barbin, guardian of the store, acting as Commissioner at said Post, of drowning of Boisselier, pilot at the Balize. First report made to Barbin by Arnault Pupil, called Lafleur.

Inventory taken by Sieurs D'hauterive, Fthr. Pierre (Capuchin), and Barbin, of furniture, wearing apparel, kitchen utensils, crockery and tools and papers owned by deceased.

Declaration of widow, who is two months gone with child, concerning his debts.

The report is a copy of one that remained in possession of Sr. Barbin and is certified by "Barbin."

(Document water stained but perfectly legible.

Petition dated January 31, 1738, attached to previous documents, 9377 and 9375, announcing death of Jan Boisselier, the King's pilot at the Balize on December 17, 1737, that inventory was taken on request of Catherine Labrot, his widow, by Sieur D'hauterive, commandant at said post and by Sr. Barbin, guardian of the store, prays that family meeting be convened to elect curator to minor widow and tutor to posthumous child expected, as the deceased has property in France.

Meeting called by Salmon.

Feb. 3. (9374) (2264) 1 p. Report of death of a negro.

Report in Registry by Sr. Joseph Chaparon of death of a negro called Lafleur, owned by estate of deceased Joseph Larche; Joseph Chaperon is tutor to minor daughter of said Larche. Signed: Henry, Clerk.

(9384)fo 9. (2267)2 pp. Agreement between husband and wife to separation from bed and board.

Feb. 5, 1738. Agreement before Notary Royal by Jean Guillot and his wife, Angelique Prevost, to separation of bed and board and community property, amicably, declaring that they have but one house in common, which is not fully paid for, the debt on which Jean Guillot assumes, recognizing his wife's right to contract debts, to purchase in her own name during her life time, and if they ever change their minds that they will come together amicably, without con-straint on one side or the other, both accepting this present act as binding as if it had been authorized by the Superior Council, not intending to give the public occasion for gossip. Signed by Mary angelique Prevost, mark + of Guillot, le quintrek and Henry, Notary.

Feb. 5. (9336)(2261)21/2 pp. Lease of real property.

Lease of a house and lot on Street, to Sr. Henry, Clerk of Council, by Francois Jullien Gallot and his wife, Marie Therese Drillant, for sum of 600 livres for two years and of assuming the repairs necessary, same to be as valid as if passed before notary. Signed: therese gallot, f. Gallot. (Document in good condition.)

Feb. 6. (9386)fo 9. (2268)5 pp. Marriage contract made after marriage. See next entry. Marriage Contract of Louis Boissiere, of New Orleans, son of deceased Louis Boissiere and of Catherine Allain, also deceased, a native of Renne in Brittany, and Catherine Hubert, daughter of deceased Jean Hubert and of Bloi Fontaine, a native of Bloi of Fontaine, Bishopric of Bezancourt, former wife of deceased Estienne Vigne. Signed by brunet, nicolas guidon, Lenormand, Connard, Levasseur, f. Gallot and Henry, Notary.

March 1, 1738. Demand of Attorney General that above contract be filed in minutes of Council. Signed: fleuriau.

(9390)1 p. Marriage of said persons on board the "Rodotte" Aug. 6, 1737.

Attached to previous marriage contract: Marriage Act of Jean Boisselier, coastal pilot, resident of the Balize, a native of Cherbourg in Lower Normandy, son of Jean Boisselier and Clemence Voisin and Catherine La Brü, a native of Perigueux, Parish of St. Front, from legitimate marriage of Sr. Hermand La Brue de Perigueux and of Marie de Laye, said marriage of Boisselier and Catherine Le Brü was blessed by Rev. P. Armand, on board of the

Rodotte, on which they were all passengers on August 6, 1737. Jean Boisselier and Catherine La Brü signed by mark. Witnesses were: Bastian, Captain of the ship; Mayeux, owner; Chevr. d'Orgon, Captain of troops; J. Lionnais Bussiere, second in command on ship, and others. Fthr. Armand acted as Vicar in New Orleans and at the Balize. Collated copy of this marriage act was signed by Fthr. Mathias, Capuchin, Vicar General on September 28, 1737. (Registered at the Balize.) (Document blotted and mark of a missing seal.)

Feb. 7, 1738.
(9392)
fo 9.
(2269)
7 pp.
Marriage
contract of
Francois Cezard
Le Bretton and
Marguerite
Chauvin de la
Freniere.

Marriage Contract of Sr. Francois Cezard Le Bretton, Chief Secretary of the Marine, son of deceased Francois Le Bretton, Councillor of the King, "perpetual mayor of police of the city of Montreau and generality of Paris," and of Dame Marie Salmon,* a native of Montreau, Bishopric of Sens, and Demoiselle Marguerite Chauvin de la Freniere, minor daughter of Sr. Nicolas Chauvin de Lafreniere, Councillor in the Superior Council of Louisiana, and of deceased Demoiselle Marguerite

*Note by Mrs. Cruzat:-This marriage record gives the parents of J. B. LeBretton, assassinated in the Spanish Era (See the Hist. Qy. 8 pp. 1-22 Jan., 1925.) In 1738 the name was still written with two Ts. I am on the lookout for the first change in its orthography. There was always a "Marguerite in the Le Bretton family from the mother of Marguerite La Freniere, who was Marguerite Le Sueur, daughter of the mining engineer, related to the Le Moynes, (not "probably" but certainly), down to the present day, when the only daughter of Mr. E. St. Mesme Le Breton was called Marguerite Le Breton. The groom's mother is set here as Dame Marie Salmon. She was Marie Gatien de Salmon. Even the family records give the name euphoniously as Gassien. It was Gatien. This Mergery Salmon was the Intendent's wife. jf. de Noyan was Jeanne Faucon Dumanoir first married to J. B. Massy, concessioner at the lower end of the river, and secondly to the Chevalier de Noyan. Duval Demony was Charlotte Duval wife of Louis Chauvin de Beaulieu, St. Denis' companion in the Texas expedition, secondly married to Sieur De Mouy. The Chauvindeudant is probably Joseph Chauvin lieutenant" (reforme de la Marine).

Le Seueur, a native of "the Chapitoulas," Parish of New Orleans, Bishopric of Quebec, her father stipulating for her. Signed: Le Bretton, Margueritte chauvin La freniere, mergery Salmon, Bienville, hubert Bellair, LouBoey,

Chauvindeudant, Noyan, Belair, Vvrant (apparently, probably Volant), jf. de noyan, Jb. Faucon Dumanoir, mf delery chalinette, P. Bellerey, Du Breuil, vve lefebvre, dhauterive, Demouy, Duval Demouy, deblat, f. Gallot, Levasseur, Henry, Notary.

March 1, 1738. Demand by the Procureur General of the King that above contract of marriage be registered for execution in its form and tenor. Signed: fleuriau.

November 12, 1743. Receipt to Sr. Nicolas Chauvin de la Freniere for his wife's dowry and discharge from all further indebtedness excepting what may come to her from her father's succession. Signed: Le Bretton. (Document in bad condition.)

Feb. 10, 1738. Contract passed between Salmon, acting for the (9408)King, and Henry Lazou, master of the ship (2271)the St. Jean Baptiste, the latter obligating him-11/2 pp. self to set his crew to unload the King's ship, Contract to the Aurore, commanded by M. de Serigny, for unload the 17 livres, 10 sols per day. Signed: Salmon, King's ship Lazou, G. Pery, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary. St. Jean (Document slightly charred, last page torn.) Baptiste.

Marriage Contract of Alexis Conard, called Laforest, son of deceased Pierre Conard and Barbe Ayme, a native of Brest, and Francoise Gonzalle, minor daughter of Jean Baptiste Gonzalle, trader of New Orleans, and of Marie Francoise Herubel, a native of Havre, Bishopric of Rouen. Signed by Connard, Francoise Gonzalle, f. Gallot, Gonzalle, Poisat, Marie Herubel, Amyault D'auseville, Rocquigny, Levasseur, Maris, Rocquigny, Henry, Notary.

March 1, 1738. Demand by Fleuriau, Attorney General, for registry of above contract. (Document in good condition.)

Lease of plantation above Cannes Bruslées, by Antoine Meuillion, surgeon, to Joseph Castang, called Toulouse, for one year . . . (Document incomplete; only two pages in file of February, 1738.)

(1398) Registry of said marriage contract.

(9399)

Receipt for husband for wife's dowry.

(9410) (2272) fo 9. 6 pp. Marriage contract of Alexis Conard

and Francoise

Gonzalle.

Feb. 12.

Lease of

Bruslees.

plantation

above Cannes

Feb. 11.

Registry thereof.

(9416) (2273)

(9419) 1½ pp (2275) fo 9.

Contract to furnish tallow to King's store.

Feb. 14, 1738. Contract between M. Salmon and Jean Grevemberg, who is to furnish 3140 lbs. of tallow to King's store at 8 sols, 7 deniers per lb., to be paid on delivery, said Grevemberg furnishing mortgage security for delivery of same. Signed by Salmon, Grevemberg, F. Gallot, Henry, Notary (Document legible but with ragged margin.)

Feb. 14. (9418)(2274)1 p.

Succession of Sieur Damaron who died at sea.

Report by Andre Prevost, Captain of the ship "La Perle" of La Rochelle and by Millet, second in command, of having taken aboard as passengers March 23, 1734, Sieur Damaron, his wife and child and five slaves as granted him. When the ship set sail there appeared two others whom Sr. Damaron claimed as his; said slaves were all turned over to Dame Damaron when the ship reached Cap Francois, as Sr. Damaron died before arriving there. Act passed of above report and signed: Prevost, Millet, Henry, Notary. (Document stained but clearly legible.)

Feb. 15. (9422)(2276)21/2 pp. Exchange of slaves. Exchange of Slaves. Jean Moreau and his wife, Marianne Giraudon, widow of Louis Viger, and tutor of his minor children, cede to Sr. Francois Lemelle, called Bellegarde, a negro advanced by the Company of the Indies, named Antoine, owned by succession of deceased Viger, for 27 horned cattle furnished by Sieur Lemelle, said animals mortgaged to said Company of the Indies. It is moreover agreed that Bellegarde will pay to Moreau over the price of negro Antoine 500 lbs. of Illinois flour. Signed: Lemelle, Jb. Faucon Dumanoir, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary.

Feb. 15. (9421)1 p.

Petition to Manumit a slave.

Deposit in Registry. Petition of M. de Chavannes for homologation of freedom granted to Marie Angelique, a negress he bought from the Company of the Indies, paid cash. He asserts that he has added to this petition addressed to Mssrs. Perier, governor, and Sr. Salmon, Intendant (Ordonnateur), his receipt from the Company of the Indies. Dated, New Orleans, September 5, 1732. Signed: De Chavannes.

October 4, 1732. Homologation of act of manumission of Marie Angelique, called Isabelle. Signed: Perier, Salmon. (Document

charred but legible.)

Consent of Governor and Ordanneteur thereto.

(9425)11/3 pp.

Petition for authority to sell plantation.

Feb. 21. Permission granted by Ordanneteur. (9426)Public notice thereof.

Feb. 21. No. 784. 3 pp.

Family meeting to elect tutor to posthumous child (not yet born) of Joseph Chauvin de Lery.

No Number. The same subject.

(9435)

Inventory of the estate of father of said child.

Feb. 20, 1738. Petition to M. Salmon, Commissioner of the Marine and Intendant of Louisiana by Jean Barré, called Lyonnois, settler, for permit to sell plantation on the river, measuring four arpents frontage by ordinary depth, in order to establish himself on a plantation which he has purchased in partnership with Mr. and Mrs. Blondin. He states that he owes nothing to the Company of the Indies. Signed: "Jean Barre called Lionnois."

February 21. Permit to sell after compliance with usual formalities. Signed: Salmon. Publication of above sale by Sheriff Lenormand on March 17, 1738.

Report of Family Meeting of relatives and friends of deceased Sr. Joseph Chauvin de Lery, on petition of J-B. Faucon Dumanoir, his fatherin-law, to elect tutor for his expected posthumous heir and a curator to his minor widow. After acceptance and customary oath taken by Srs. Dumanoir and Bellair, elected as curator and tutor. Homologation of said election by Judge Salmon. Signed: JB. Faucon Dumanoir, Noyan, Dezilest, lafreniere, Bellair, Livaudais, Simars de Bellile, Broutin, Du Breuil, fleuriau and Salmon.

February 21, 1738. Petition to Superior Council by the Attorney General to convene meeting of relatives and friends of deceased Joseph Chauvin Delery to elect a tutor to his posthumous child and a curator to his minor widow. Petition granted. Signed: Salmon. (Document torn.)

February 24, 1738. Inventory of succession of Sr. Francois Joseph Chauvin Delery, on petition of Sr. Jb. Faucon Dumanoir, father and curator of his minor widow. Inventory covers wearing apparel, curtains, hats, canes, knives, shoes, buckles, furniture, silverware, crystal, pewter, beds and bedding, lots, plantations, slaves, cattle, debts due to succession and by estate of said deceased; private papers, etc. Signed: JB. Faucon Dumanoir, Bellair, Chauvin Desillets, Delery Boisclair, lenormand, fleuriau, Salmon and Henry, Notary.

(9492) fo 9. (2289) 1½ pp. Exchange of land in settlement of said succession.

March 1, 1738. Exchange of land between Marie Faucon, widow Delery, authorized by her father, her curator, and Sr. Nicolas Chauvin de Boisclair Delery and Antoine Chauvin Dezilest, authorized to these presents by Nicolas Chauvin de la Freniere, Councillor in the Superior Council, said land covering 12 arpents, which deceased Sr. Joseph Delery gave his cousin, Miss Catherine La Freniere in exchange for eight arpents fronting on the Mississippi, which Sr. La Freniere, Councillor, transferred to him, situated between Sieurs Bellair and Bellile. In the 12 arpents at the Colapissas given in exchange Mssrs. de Bisclair and Des Islets, each had a share therein from succession of their deceased father, Joseph Delery, who hereby declare that they desist from all further pretensions thereto as well as the said Widow Delery, in favor of their first cousin, satisfied with the land given by Sr. La Freniere, adjoining Voby concession on one side and Sr. Brusle on the other, thus promising, obligating, renouncing, etc. Signed: JB. Faucon Dumanoir, maria faucon, widow Delery, Boisclair, Chauvin Dezilest, f. Gallot, Roumier, Henry, Notary. (Document so pale as to be almost illegible.)

Adjudication of land owned by succession of deceased Joseph Chauvin Delery, covering 11 arpents frontage by ordinary depth, between Sieurs Bellile and Bellair, in ascending to the Tchoupitoulas, on the same side as New Orleans. The sale has been cried and posted as per ordinance, after advice and homologated consent of curator of Widow Delery, her own consent as tutrix of her minor son, Joseph Jean Baptiste Delery, of Jacques Hubert Bellair, under tutor of said minor, and Sr. Salmon's order of October 22, 1738. Final adjudication made to Sr. de Noyan (Sr. Le Bretton acting for him) at the sum of 2200 livres and costs paid to Clerk of the Council. Given in the Council Chamber November 11, 1738.

There was a house and improvements on this land so badly in need of repairs that those interested declared that it would not be to their advantage to bear this expense. The two last documents in folder of March, 1738; previous ones in February, 1738.

(9445) f. Copy. 6 pp.

Adjudication (confirmation) under said exchange.

(9659)(2319)1½ pp.

Act of partnership between the widow of said deLery and her brother-in-law Antoine Chauvin Dezilest.

Mar. 26, 1738. Act of Partnership between Sr. Antoine Chauvin DesIslets and his sister-in-law, Marie Faucon Dumanoir, widow of Sr. Joseph Chauvin Delery, who acknowledges having received from his deceased brother many services, wherefore he consents and intends that inventory be made of all that was owned by deceased Joseph Chauvin and his cousin, Sr. Hubert Bellair, with appraisement of same and that sale be made, and half of returns thereon be turned over to his widow. The unsold merchandise will be used in their new trade, in which he is willing to take her in partnership in merchandise bought from the King and from private individuals, that Sr. Des Islets cedes to said widow one-fourth of profits, losses and debts in this new partnership as they have agreed, the Widow Delery authorized to same by her father and curator. Signed: Chauvin Dezilest, Marie faucon veuve delery, JB. Faucon Dumanoir, DE Troye, Roumier, Henry, Notary. (Document in very bad condition.)

Feb. 22. (9520)2 pp. Succession of Sieur Pierre Duchemin.

Petition for Inventory.

(9521)

Notice to Sieur de Macarty and to Prevost.

Petition to Superior Council by Jean Francois Esantoine du Pasquier, assessor in the Superior Council of Louisiana, holding procuration of Miss Le Comte, widow of Sr. Pierre Duchemin, officer of the King; tutrix of her granddaughter, aged eight years, issue of marriage of Catherine Duchemin to Antoine Damaron, apothecary of the King, praying that inventory be taken of all property coming to said succession by Sr. Damaron's first wife. Signed: Pasquier.

Order by Judge Salmon to Sieurs De Macarty and Prevost to appear before him to answer on above petition.

February 24, 1738. Notice of citation served on Srs. de Macarty and Prevost, bookkeeper of the Company of the Indies, on petition of Sr. Jean Francois Estantoine Pasquier, assessor in Superior Council, acting for Widow Duchemin, tutrix of minor daughter of deceased Antoine Damaron by his first marriage. Signed: lenormand. (Document stained, torn and curled and part of text missing.)

Feb. 24, 1738. Report by Louise Le Roy, widow of Francois Frou (9433) of a theft committed in her house of a trunk (2278) containing 17 shirts, 15 of which were cut of linen, two made for her children, six other shirts of white linen, canton fiannel, etc. She demands restitution of stolen goods and that act be passed of this report. Signed: Henry, Clerk of the Council. (Document in good condition.)

Feb. 27. (9474) (2281) 2½ pp.

Acknowledgment of debt due from a negro slave. Acknowledgment of debt of 1500 livres by Antoine Patin, called Belair and his wife, Gasparde Monnet, to Sr. Trenaunay Chanfret, to serve them to pay a negro purchased from Sr. La Coste, which said Patin and wife promise solidarily to pay to said Patin in 18 months, furnishing security for same. Patin and Chanfret were from Pointe Coupée.

July 3, 1739. Receipt to Antoine Patin by Sieur Trenaunay Chanfret for the sum of 1500 livres in payment of slave, for which he is given full discharge. Signed: Trenaunay Chanfret. (Document creased, stained, torn and pale ink on last page.)

Feb. 28. (9485) (2286) 1 p.

Registry of work being done on plantation.

Feb. 28. (9479) (2283) fo 9. 3 pp.

Acknowledgment of debt due Company of Indies. Declaration by Broutin (Ignace Francois), concerning work done by Judice on plantation of Sr. de Chavannes; said Judice will be obligated to keep wood used at his cost and to do the work over, etc. Signed: Broutin. (Ink so pale as to be hardly legible and last page torn.)

Acknowledgment by Jean de Lande, resident at Bustard Creek, and his wife, Jeanne Barbe Paume, of their indebtedness to the Company of the Indies to the amount of 4394 livres for negro slaves advanced to them, which sum they obligate themselves solidarily to pay, without division or reduction in five years in five equal payments, furnishing mortgage security for said payments. Signed: Bimont, Jb. Faucon Dumanoir, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary. Approved by Commissioner named by King. Signed: Salmon.

(9477) fo 9. (2282) 2 pp.

Acknowledgment by Philippe Haineaux of Pointe Coupee, to Company of Indies for debt due for negro slaves. See for the death of Haineaux La. Hist. Qy

Feb. 28, 1737. Acknowledgment by Philippe Haineaux of Pointe Coupée, of his indebtedness to the Company of the Indies to the amount of 1166 livres, remainder due on negro slaves advanced to him by said Company for establishment of his plantation, which sum he obligates himself to pay to Sr. Dumanoir or other agent of said Company in two years in two equal payments, hypothecating to that effect his movables and immovables and particularly said slaves and plantation. Signed: JB. Faucon Dumanoir, haineaux, f. Gallot, Bimont, Henry, Notary. Approved and signed by Salmon, Commissioner of the King for affairs of Company. (Document torn at upper left edge.)

Feb. 28. (9482)fo 9. (2284) 1 p.

Receipt for debt for lumber paid in silver money. Declaration before Notary Royal by Nicolas Chemit and his wife, Marie Pollerun that they hold a note for 90 livres of silver, signed by Louis Wil, payable on arrival of the King's boat, for lumber furnished, acknowledging that they have this day received said sum, before witnesses. Signed: Bimont, f. Gallot, Henry, Clerk. (Upper left margin eaten away.)

Feb. 28. (9483)fo 9. (2285)11/2 pp. Contract for rice in straw to be furnished to the King's store at Fort Conde, Mobile.

Contract passed between M. Salmon, for the King, and Gregoire Volant, resident of Mobile, at present in this City, to furnish to the King's store at Fort Conde, Mobile, 84 (quarters) of rice in straw at 12 livres the quarter, payable by the Treasurer of the Marine, from which sum will be deducted the tax cf 4 sols a livre to the benefit of the Marine Invalids. and passed at the Intendency. Signed: Volant, Salmon, f. Gallot, De Laplace, Henry, Notary. (Lower left corner missing.)

March 1. (9489)(2288)fo 9. 3 pp. Procuration. Procuration granted by Sr. Guillaume de La Pommeray, Treasurer of the Marine, and by Jeanne Trudeau, his wife, who was first widow of St. Aignan Claude Guerin de la Boulaye, Marine officer in this Colony, to (blank), to be their special attorney acting in the name of minor heirs of deceased Sr. de la Boulaye in settlement of succession of Sr. de Blimont, their uncle, who died at Paris, July 16, 1736. Signed: De La Pommerais, trudeau de la pommeraye, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary. (Ink pale.)

Mar. 1, 1738. (9487) (2287) fo 7. 2 pp.

Release of tutor and appointment of another. Discharge to Sr. Francois Trudeau of tutorship of minor children of Sr. Claude Aignan Guerin de la Boulaye and of Dame Jeanne Trudeau, their mother, now married to de la Pommeray. The children are Jean Baptiste and Jeanne Catherine de la Boulaye, and the tutorship began November 9, 1731. Sr. Francois Trudeau, the grandfather of the minors surrender the tutorship on account of his advanced age and infirmities. Sr. Guillaume Locquet de la Pommeray was appointed tutor and Sr. Etienne de la Lande Dalcour their under tutor, which charge they willingly accepted. Signed: Trudeau, De Lapommerais, trudeau de la Pommeraye, Henry, Notary.

March 4. (9494) fo 9. (2290) 3 pp.

Acknowledgment of debt by Mr. Cezard Le Bretton to Company of Indies and assumption by him of debt of de Chavannes to said Company.

Acknowledgment before Notary Royal by Sr. Louis Cezard Le Bretton, Chief Secretary (Ecrivain Principal) of the Marine, of his indebtedness to Company of Indies of 13,803 livres, 3 sols, 4 deniers, to which shall be added that of 27,606 livres, 6 sols, 8 deniers due by Sr. Jean Baptiste de Chavannes on part of a plantation and negroes sold to Sr. Le Bretton, who obligates himself to pay the sum of 13,803 livres, 3 sols, 4 deniers in six years in three equal payments. Under the assumption of the account the latter is credited for 27,606 livres, 10 sols, 8 deniers and it is agreed between the parties that in default of the first payment and of the subsequent ones Sr. Le Bretton will alone be prosecuted for the whole, without prejudice to other obligations de Chavannes may have towards the Company previous to this one. Sr. Le Bretton stipulates for mortgage security on all his movables and immova-bles, present and to come hereafter, particularly on said plantation and negroes; said plantation situated at a league and a half above New Orleans on the same side. Signed: Le Bretton, JB. Faucon Dumanoir, Bimont, Roumier, Henry, Notary. Approved by Commissioner for Affairs of the Company of the Indies. Signed: Salmon.

(9497)(2291)fo 9. 2 pp. Lease of

Mar. 4, 1738. Rent Lease of three negroes and a negress (piece d'inde), granted by Sr. Henry de Louboey, Knight of the military order of St. Louis, Lieutenant of the King in the Province of Louisiana, to Pierre Germain, a resident of Pointe Coupée. The three negroes are named l'Espérance, la Fleur and Sangarot and the negress Thereze, wife of l'Espérance, at the price of 100 livres a head for the year. Germain is to feed them well, not overburden them with work and shall be held responsible for any injury or decease in any shape save a natural death. He stipulates for mortgage security on his movables and immovables and elects his domicile at Pointe Coupée. Signed: LouBoey, f. Gallot, Bimont, Henry, Notary. (Stained and with ragged edges.)

March 4. (9503)(2294)6 pp. Damaron Succession. Auction sale of real property first call.

First Auction Sale of a store in New Orleans and of a lot on the levee, facing property of deceased Gerard Pellerin and of Petit de Livillers, with improvements thereon, following petition of Sr. Pasquier, acting for Marie Le Comte, Widow Duchemin, tutrix ad hoc of Catherine Damaron, minor daughter of Francois Antoine Damaron, said Dame Duchemin petitioner vs. Sr. Jean de Macarty, who mar-ried Damaron's widow, Francoise Trepagnier, and Sr. Prevost, tutor of the said minor. All formalities having been complied with the sale went on but not having found bidders at their value, store and lot were withdrawn to be cried a second time, March 11, 1738.

(9505)Second call. March 11, 1738. Sale posted and cried a second time; no other bids but the pervious one of Piqurey, and put off to March 18, 1738. Signed: fleuriau, Salmon.

(9505)Third call. (9506)Last calland adjudication.

March 18, 1738. Auction adjourned until March 24th for want of bidders.

March 24, 1738. Auction of house and lot of Damaron succession repeated and finally adjudicated to Sr. Petit de Livilliers for 3100 livres cash and costs. Signed: Petit de Livilliers, fleuriau.

(9522)Sale of negroes of the said succession.

Sale and adjudication of negroes of Damaron succession; returns amounted to 3350 livres and four slaves were adjudicated to Sr. de Macarty. Signed: fleuriau, Macarty, Salmon.

(9524)
Petition for family meeting to select tutor for Damaron Francois child of his first marriage and for a tutor to his minor by his secend marriage. The mother of the last child is still a minor and cannot serve.

(9525) Order served.

(9526) Family meeting and homologation of same.

(9530)
3 pp.
Inventory and appraisement of effects of said succession.

March 9, 1735. Petition to Superior Council by the Procureur Général, stating that Sr. Francois Damaron left on the ship the St. Paul for San Domingo and died at sea before reaching his destination; that he has no knowledge what became of the objects embarked on the Ste. Anne, and what proceedings and formalities ensued, but as his wife, Dame Francoise Trepagnier, came back on the Charente with a child of Sr. Damaron's first marriage with Catherine Duchemin, who has no tutor nor under tutor and for whom no inventory was taken at her mother's death, and with a child of her own, for whom she can be tutrix only under another authority, as she is a minor, he prays that a meeting of relatives and friends of deceased Antoine Damaron be convened to appoint a tutor and under tutor to Maria Damaron and likewise to Genevieve Damaron, in order to proceed to inventory and appraise-ment of both estates, to render account to whom due, and act for said minors in demand or defense. Signed: fleuriau.

Order by Judge Salmon to convene relatives and friends of deceased Damaron for the purpose of above petition. Dated March 9, 1735.

March 16, 1738. Family meeting of relatives and friends of deceased Antoine Damaron for election of tutor and under tutors to his minor daughters, Marie Damaron, aged 7 years, and Genevieve Damaron, aged 3 or 4 years. Francoise Trepagnier, widow of said Antoine Damaron, was elected tutrix under authority of Sr. Lassus de Marsilly; report and homologation of said election and order by Judge Salmon to proceed to inventory of all property left by deceased Damaron. Signed: veuve damaron, Dalcour, Lassusmarsilly, Bernard aLexandre Vielle, Salmon, Henry, Clerk of Council.

June 21, 1735. Inventory taken of goods of deceased Sieur Damaron, in residence of his widow, Dame Francoise Trepagnier, in the presence of said widow, tutrix of her minor daughter; of Sr. Jean Baptiste Prevost, appointed by same decree tutor of Marie Damaron, daughter of Sr. Damaron's first marriage to Catherine Duchemin, by Jean Baptiste Raguet, Councillor in the Superior Council, ac-

(9532)
1 p.
Notice to widow (who has remarried) to produce effects of sale to be sold at auction.

(9537)
Renunciation
of community
by widow with
reservation of
her rights under
marriage
contract.

(9528) 1% pp. Earlier petition (1735) for appointment of tutor in same matter.

(9529)Appointment of Prevost attorney for Vacant Estates as tutor. (9520)Petition of first wife for adjustment and settlement of the rights of all parties interested in the Damaron succession.

companied by the Clerk of the Council, the Procureur General and Louis Hugault, huissier of said Council. Inventory and appraisement. Signed: veuve damaron, fleuriau, Prevost, Raguet.

March 17, 1738 (attached to preceding document): Notice to Sr. de Macarty and to his wife, Francoise Trepagnier, widow of Sr. Damaron, to produce all effects, negroes, etc., of succession of Sieur Damaron, to proceed to auction sale, following order by Judge Salmon, on petition of Sieur Pasquier, assessor in Superior Council, who is acting under procuration of Marie Le Comte, Widow Duchemin, tutrix of Marie Catherine Damaron. Signed: lenormand.

June 21, 1735. Renunciation by Widow Damaron to community of (property) existing between herself and her deceased husband as more onerous than to her interest and claiming only her matrimonial conventions, requesting certification of said renunciation. Signed: veve damaron. Rossard.

April 16, 1735. Petition to Sr. Salmon, First Judge in Superior Council by the Procureur Général of the King, stating that he has convened seven friends of deceased Sr. Damaron to elect a tutor to his minor heirs by first and second marriages. Sr. Gerard Pellerin, former tutor of Marie Damaron, has excused himself on account of his business and his age, wherefore she finds herself without any one to see to her interests, with probable discussions with the widow and large sums due to the Company, therefore he prays that the Council appoint a tutor officially to said minor. Signed: fleuriau.

Official appointment of Sr. Prevost, attorney of vacant estates, as tutor of Marie Damaron to administer her goods and to institute all necessary proceedings. Signed: De Cremont, Raguet, Prat.

February 2, 1738. Petition to Superior Council by Jean Francois Esantoine Pasquier, assessor in Council, acting under procuration of Marie Le Comte, Widow Duchemin, tutrix of Marie Catherine Damaron, for citation of Sr. de Macarty, married to Widow Damaron, for inventory of his goods which said widow must have had taken after his death. A house owned by said Damaron on the levee and

slaves belonged to succession of Sr. Damaron's first wife, Catherine Duchemin. It has been decided that Marie, their minor daughter, renounces her share in her deceased father's succession, claiming the sum of 6000 livres that her mother brought to marriage contract as shown by marriage contract passed before Maitres Dupont, notaries of the Châtelet of Paris, January 7, 17.....; her dowry amounting to 150 livres of revenue, wherefor she holds preferred and special hypothecation on all movables and slaves of said deceased Dama-Sr. Pasquier prays for citation of all holding goods and effects of said succession, particularly of Sr. Prevost, former attorney of vacant estates and tutor of said minor, and of Sr. Macarty and his wife to remit to said minor all goods of said succession for sale at public auction. Signed: Pasquier.

February 22, 1738. Sr. de Macarty and Sr. Prevost cited to appear before Council to answer on above petition. Signed: Salmon.

Notice of citation served on Sieur de Macarty as husband of Francoise Trepagnier, widow of Sr. Antoine Damaron and on Sr. J-B. Prevost as tutor of Marie Catherine Damaron, following petition of Sr. Pasquier, who presented procuration of Dame Catherine Duchemin and contract of marriage of Sr. Damaron and Delle Duchemin, both deceased. Signed: lenormand.

Session of Superior Council of July 5, 1738: Between Sr. Joseph Lassus de Marsilly, plaintiff, as under tutor of Genevieve Damaron, minor daughter of Francoise Trepagnier, and Antoine Damaron, vs. Dame Louise Malbec, widow of deceased Charles Petit de Livilliers, as tutrix and defendant of her children.

Judgment in favor of Dame Petit de Livilliers who is to remain in peaceful possession of said house and lot, which was duly adjudicated to Sr. Petit de Livilliers, her deceased husband. Signed: Salmon, LouBoey.

March 25, 1738. Protest in Registry by Sr. Lassus de Marsilly, as under tutor of Genevieve Damaron, against sale of house owned by succession of deceased Antoine Damaron and of division of returns thereon and requests certification of this protest. Signed: Henry, Clerk of Council.

(9521) Citation thereof.

(9521) Return on service of same.

(9507)
Judgment of
Superior Council
on this issue.

(9515) 1 p. Protest of under tutor against sale. (9516) Suit to set aside former adjudication of property of this succession.

Act of protest following this.

(9516) Notice, (citation) hereon.

(9518)
Petition of
Dumanoir
agent of
Company of
Indies for
recognition of
property of
debt by deceased
to the Company.

(9518) Seizure of proceeds pending this suit.

(9512) 3 pp. Answer to suit to annul adjudication. March 27, 1738. Petition to Sr. de Salmon, Commissioner of the Marine, Ordonnateur and First Judge in the Superior Council by Sr. Joseph Lassus de Marsilly, as tutor of Genevieve Damaron, minor daughter of Sr. Antoine Damaron, apothecary of the King, and Francoise Trepagnier, stating that a house owned by his succession was adjudicated for the small sum of 3100 livres, that petitioner was not notified of this sale, which obligated him to file protest in Registry on 25th inst. and to declare that he considers sale non valid, since petitioner himself offers 900 livres more for said minor's property. He prays that another auction be held and is certain that it will bring a much higher price. Signed: Lassusmarsilly.

much higher price. Signed: Lassusmarsilly.

March 27, 1738. Act passed of protest of petitioner who will appear before Council at its next session to hear decision thereon. Signed by Salmon.

Notice served on Sr. Joseph Lassus de Marsilly by Marin Lenormand, to appear before Superior Council at its next session, April 5, 1738, to answer on above petition.

March 28, 1738. Petition to Superior Council by Sieur Jean Baptiste Faucon Dumanoir, stating that succession of deceased Sr. Damaron is indebted to the Company to the amount of 15,460 livres, 10 sols, 3 deniers, and that movables and immovables of said succession have been sold to satisfy different mortgages whilst the Company holds a preferred and prior mortgage on all effects of said succession. This considered petitioner prays to be permitted to seize returns of same until full payment of its indebtedness to said Company of the Indies.

March 30, 1738. Seizure by Sheriff Lenormand in hands of Clerk of Council of all returns received and to come hereafter in payment of sales made of goods of Damaron succession and notice of citation served on him to appear before Council at its next session to answer thereon.

April 4, 1738. Defense before Council of Dame Tiennette Louise Malbec, widow of Squire Charles Petit de Livilliers, Marine Captain, as tutrix of his minor children, in answer to citation served on her husband on 28th of

last March by Sr. Lenormand, following petition of Sr. Lassus Marsilly, under tutor of Genevieve Damaron, minor child of said deceased by his second wife, Francoise Trepagnier. She declares that sale was made after compliance with all formalities and after decree ordering sale of house and slaves, returns of which sale were to be deposited to divide as required by law, that it is not usual to notify an under tutor when the tutor is present; that following the decree notice of the sale was posted and cried three times and four auctions were made of said house and land at an interval of eight. days between. Besides it is a shack that Sr. Petit bought, whereon Srs. Broutin and Du Breuil can report; the minor cannot inherit from her mother who is living. At all events the money is deposited in the Registry and it matters little to the defendant to whom it goes, but she prays that Sr. Lassus Marsilly's demand be rejected and that costs be on him.

June 6, 1738. Judgment rendered by Superior Council between Sr. Lassus de Marsilly, plaintiff, for his ward, Genevieve Damaron, vs. Widow Petit de Livilliers, defendant. Sr. Lassus de Marsilly's demand is rejected as all formalities were complied with, not once but four times and that the minor for whom he pleads has no interest in the property, which belongs to heirs of Catherine Duchemin. Signed: Raguet.

March 24, 1738. Protest filed in Registry by Francois Esantoine "Dupaquier," under procuration of Dame Marie Le Comte, Widow Duchemin, against sale and adjudication of house and lot of Damaron succession, as he was not present when adjudication of same was made. Protest signed: Pasquier. Certified by Henry, Clerk of Council. (Document in

pale ink.)

March 24, 1738. Acknowledgment by Macarty Mactigue that he has ceded to Sr. Pasquier two negresses and three children owned by succession of deceased Sr. Damaron, that were adjudicated to him this day; one negress and her child at 1500 livres, and the other, named Gachi and two children, at 1800 livres, amounting in all to 3350 livres which he agrees to pay for me to Sr. Henry, Clerk of Council. Signed: Macarty Mactigue.

(9510)11/4 pp. Judgment validity of maintaining said sale.

(9655)Protest against this sale.

(9656)Transfer by Macarty Mactigue of adjudication of slaves made to him in Damaron succession.

Above receipt deposited in Registry by Councillor Pasquier and receipt to Pasquier for sum of 3350 livres in payment of adjudication of said slaves.

(9657)Protest of under tutor.

Protest filed in Registry by Sr. Joseph Lassus de Marsilly, as under tutor of Genevieve Damaron, against sale of house and effects owned by succession of deceased Francois Antoine Damaron and against delivery of returns thereof, in vindication of matrimonial rights of Dame Françoise Trepagnier, widow of said Damaron. Signed: Lassusmarsilly, Henry, Clerk of Council.

(9538)(2295)8 pp. Family meeting to elect tutors to children of Antoine Reinanise deceased.

Mar. 5, 1738. Meeting of Friends of deceased Antoine Reingnise convened by order of Sr. Du Part, Captain commanding the Swiss Company, to elect a tutor to child of said deceased Antoine Reingnise, Sergeant of the Swiss Company and of deceased Rose Moran, his first wife, also of a tutor to child by second marriage and of an under tutor to administer the property of both minors, who by these presents have declared that they advise that the widow be appointed tutrix of her child and André Simon, under tutor; that Louis Wiliz be tutor of the two children of the first marriage, and after they had taken the customary oath, said elections were homologated and inventory and appraisement made of the movables and immovables of deceased Antoine Reingnise in the presence of the tutors and under tutor and of Sr. Lenormand, sheriff of the Superior Council, after having raised the seals which were found The whole amounted to the sum of intact. 2,992 livres, 16 sols, 3 deniers, and left in charge of Isabel, widow of said Sr. Reingnise, and of Sieurs Louis Wilts, tutor, and of André Simon, under tutor, who have promised to produce same when so ordered. Signed: lenormand.

Inventory of said estate.

March 7. (9549)fo 9. (2296)1 p. Report to Superior Council of runaway

Declaration in Registry of Superior Council by Sr. Marest Dupuy, Marine Officer, stating that three days ago a negro from plantation of Sr. Marest de la Tour, named Malbroud, aged about 35 years, ran away without any reason. whatever, and as Sr. de la Tour is absent he makes present report so that the said slave

may be apprehended and treated as the case requires, wherefore he has asked for intervention of the Procureur Général. Signed: Maret, Henry, Clerk of Council.

(9551)fo 9. (2298)2 pp. Procuration.

Mar. 8, 1738. Procuration by Jacques Dureau, carpenter, residing usually at Mobile, and Jeanne Mahou, his wife, authorized by him, to (blank), to act for him and represent him in any donation or will which may have been made by his father and mother before their death, to receive what may come to him or take any necessary action to that end. Father and mother were Jacques Dureau and his wife Françoise Jour, millers of Poissy. Signed: Jacques Dureau, Jeanne Mahou, f. Gallot, Roumier, Henry, Notary.

(9875)(2303)Acknowledgment of a debt.

July 19, 1729. Acknowledgment before Notary Royal by Jacques Dureau of his indebtedness to Claude Fontaine for the sum of 500 livres, which he promises to pay in France, furnishing mortgage security on all his mov-ables and immovables, and those that may hereafter come to him. Signed: Rossard, Notary.

(9876)Mortgage to secure same.

March 18, 1738. Notarial act of hypothecation of movables and immovables of Claude Fontaine until payment of 500 livres due by Jacques Dureau to Claude Fontaine. Signed: Jacques Dureau, Roumier, f. Gallot, Dumas, Henry, Clerk.

March 8. (9553)fo 9. (2299)13/3 pp. Procuration of Louis Juchereau St Denis to collect value of two Indian slaves given by him to the Thonicas by authority of Governor Perier. (9555)Note to Clerk of Council to collect said

Procuration in Blank by Messire Louis Juchereau de St. Denis, Knight of the Military Order of St. Louis and Commandant of the Post of Natchitoches on Red River and its affluents. to collect payment of two savage women who were given as a present to the Thonicas for the good services they rendered, as seen by certificate of Monsieur Perier, then Governor of this Province, on date of February 15, 1733, inserted in present minutes, to prosecute payment of receipts, to give receipt and valid discharge as he would for his own, which said St. Denis promises to ratify. Signed: St Denis, f. Gallot, Roumier, Henry, Notary.

(No date.) Note signed by Sr. Bizoton requesting person to whom note was delivered to take charge of Sr. de St. Denis' procuration to collect payment for two savagesses as per annexed certificates. (Note was intended for Mr. Henry, Chief Clerk of Council.)

(9556)Note from clerk thereon.

Note to Sr. Bizoton by Sr. Henry (Greffier) sending him as asked a procuration in blank to have it signed by him. He will do all that depends on him. Signed: Henry.

(9558)fo 9. (2300)2 pp.

Mar. 8, 1738. Procuration before Notary Royal by Guillaume Jacques Nicolas Lange to Jean Baptiste Lemaitre, merchant of Rouen, whom he constitutes his special attorney to act in his name in testament or codicils that may have been made by deceased Jacques Lange and Dame Marie Magdelaine de La Marre, his parents; also to administer and to receive all funds left in possession of Madame Widow Desportes whose husband was attorney to said constituant. Signed: Lange, f. Gallot, Roumier, Henry, Notary.

March 8. (9550)fo 9. (2297)1 pp. Procuration. of Bizoton to collect his salary.

Procuration in Blank by Sr. Louis Joseph Bizoton, Commissioner of the Marine at the Post of Mobile, Judge in said place and second councillor in the Superior Council of the Province of Louisiana, empowering said representative to receive his salary due and to become due hereafter from the General Treasurers of the Marine and that of his clerk according to statement of the King, to collect and give receipt and valid discharge for same, this procuration to subsist until revocation. Signed: Bizoton, f. Gallot, DeLaPlace, Henry, Notary.

Note: It has been assumed that Bizoton was comptroller in the Colony, but this shows his official status to be otherwise.

March 9. (9560)fo 9. (2301)2 pp. Procuration. Procuration by Sr. Joseph Dutertre, Cadet in Marine troops, to (blank), empowering him to sell all movables and immovables, land and houses, etc., which he may have inherited from his mother and father; to collect returns of cash sales or those on terms and give receipt for same, this procuration to subsist, notwithstanding the law on time, until revocation by said constituent. Signed: Dutertre, f. Gallot, Roumier, Henry, Notary.

(9571)fo 9. 1½ pp.
The Procureur General gives notice of the death of Sr. Jean Labbe and asks that seals be affixed to his effects.

(9572)Order thereon. (9573)6 pp. Proces-verbal affixing seal and moving of Labbe effects.

(9569)Petition for family meeting to appoint tutor to his minor children.

(9567)Proces-verbal of family meeting herein.

Mar. 7, 1738. Succession of Jean Labbe: Petition by Procureur Général of the King to Sr. de Salmon. He states that he has in the moment been informed of the death of Sr. Jean Labbé, a resident of Bustard Creek, six or seven leagues above New Orleans. He died in a house he owned in New Orleans and as he leaves a widow and minor children and that he is perhaps indebted to the Company of the Indies. he prays that seals be affixed and that a tutor be elected to said minors in order to proceed in his presence to inventory and appraisement of the movables and immovables of succession of said Labbé to be left in charge of said tutor. Signed: fleuriau.

March 7, 1738. Order by Judge Salmon to

comply with above petition.

March 8, 1738. Affixing of seals, inventory and description of effects of deceased Jean Labbé following petition of Attorney General of the King, by Judge Salmon, accompanied by the Clerk of the Council, in the presence of the Procureur General of the King, the Widow of said deceased and of Sr. Delille Dupard. Inventory covers furniture, wearing apparel, slaves, provisions, tools, lots and cattle. Signed: la veve labbé, Dlle Dupard, labbé, Lenormand, fleuriau, lafreniere.

March 9, 1738. Petition to Sr. de Salmon, Commissioner of the Marine, Ordonnateur and First Judge in the Superior Council, by Christine Allard, widow of Jean Labbé, stating that her husband died yesterday, leaving four minor children and praying that a family meeting be convened to name a tutor and under tutor to said minors, so that they may be present at inventory and appraisement of goods of de-

ceased Labbé.

Order by Judge Salmon to convene meeting on this day, March 9, 1738, as petitioned.

Report of family meeting of Jean Labbé's relatives convened on order of Judge Salmon, by Christine Allard, his widow, declaring that she has been elected tutrix and Sr. Delille Dupard as under tutor. Both accepted the charge and after administration of customary oath the election is homologated. Signed: la veve labbé, Dlle Dupard, louis cheval, Brosset, Lemelle, Gauvain, Salmon, Henry, Notary.

(9563)(2302)5 pp. Inventory and appraisement of Labbe's estate.

March 9, 1738. Inventory, description and appraisement of effects of succession of deceased Jean Labbé by Edmé Gatien de Salmon, Councillor of the King, Commissioner of the Marine, Ordonnateur and First Judge in the Superior Council of Louisiana, accompanied by the Clerk of the Council, in the presence of the Attorney General of the King, the widow of deceased Labbé and Sr. Dupard, under tutor of minors.

(27377)Receipt for debt.

Receipt for payment of note for 106 livres due by Widow Labbé, dated March 17, 1737. Signed: D'auseville. (Note mentioned is not annexed to receipt.)

(27386)Costs on said succession.

Statement of costs of court for succession of deceased Jean Labbé. Total: 133 livres, 10 sols.

(27387)Receipt for debt. (27388)Receipt for Doctor's bill.

Receipt for payment of above bill, signed: Henry, Clerk of Council.

Receipt by F. Mathias for payment of bill for funeral services amounting to 132 livres. March 20, 1738. Receipt for payment of doctor's bill, amounting to 27 livres, 10 sols. Signed: Aubert.

(9580)fo 9. (2303)5 pp. Marriage contract.

Mar. 13, 1738. Marriage Contract of Sr. Jean Baptiste Leonard, son of Jean Baptiste Leonard and of deceased Marie Paulu, a native of "Cologne on Rheim," Bishopric of Cologne, on one side, and Marie Francoise Meguet (Mugniet) a widow. Signed: Marie francoise mugueit, l. f. l., Jean Baptiste Leonard, Jacque Judice, Grandmaison, Roumier, Lenormand, Lavigne, Henry, Notary.

(9584)4½ pp. (9588)Statement of separate property of his wife.

Notarial copy of preceding contract of marriage of J-B. Leonard and Marie Francoise Mugnet, widow of Charles Timier.

Statement of effects owned by Marie Francoise widow of Charles Timier. Covers two Signed: Songy, Jacques Judice. pages.

March 13. (9602) 1 p. Succession of Francois Dieudonne Fonder. Notice of his death. Order to affix seals.

Petition to Sr. de Salmon, Commissioner of the Marine, Ordonnateur and First Judge in Superior Council by Elizabeth Homart, stating that her husband, Francois Dieudonné Fonder, has this moment expired and praying that seals be affixed and inventory taken of all contained in his house. Signed: homart.

Petition granted for which purpose Judge Salmon declares that he will go to said house, (9603)
4½ pp.
Inventory of said estate for purpose of affxing seals.

(9593) (2304) 1 p. Olographic will thereto.

(9594)
7 pp.
Inventory
description and
appraisement
of effects of the
succession.

assisted by the Procureur Général of the King on this 13th day of March, 1738.

March 13, 1738. Inventory, description and appraisement of effects of succession of Francois Dieudonné Fonder and affixing of seals thereto, on petition of his widow, Elizabeth Homart, who was found beside the corpse and who declared that nothing had been carried away nor secreted of effects of said deceased, whereon Edmé Gatien de Salmon, First Judge of Council, assisted by the Clerk of the Council, the Attorney General, the Sheriff proceeded to full inventory, etc., of all property of said deceased, covering four and a half pages. Signed: Caüe, homart, Lenormand, fleuriau, Salmon, Henry, Clerk of Council.

Petition to Commissioner Salmon by Sr. Francois Caüe, stating that he holds olographic will of deceased Francois Dieudonné Fonder and as he has heard that inventory has been made of his goods on petition of his widow, he prays for probate of said will and for order to open and execute it to and raise the seals. Signed: Caüe.

Order to raise seals and the testament produced before the Superior Council after having communicated it to the Procureur Général of the King, on this 14th of March, 1738.

Raising of seals and inventory, description and appraisement of goods of deceased Sr. Fonder, taken on petition of Sr. Caüe, testamentary executor, in execution of decree of Council of this day homologating olographic will, executed in the presence of Sr. Jean Baptiste Raguet, Councillor of Superior Council, commissioner appointed on this case, who with the other officials went to house of said deceased to carry out this order after raising the seals and having heard the widow's sworn statement that nothing had been secreted nor carried away. Inventory covers kitchenware, furniture, crockery, bedding, table linen, shoes, provisions, buildings, papers, etc. Signed: homart, Caüe, fleuriau, lenormand, Raguet, Henry, Clerk.

(9611)1½ pp. Probate of Olographic will of Fonder before the Superior Council.

Session of the Council of March 29, 1738, where were present Sr. de Salmon, First Judge; Mssrs. Raguet, Councillor; Bizoton, Commissioner at Mobile; Pasquier, Councillor assessor: Sr. Caüe, petitioner, presented a package, sealed with red wax with coat of arms (a tree in red wax), and on order to open said package it was found to contain the olographic will of deceased Sr. Francois Dieudonné Fonder, goldsmith, who died on the 13th inst., the said testament covering a half page, beginning thus: I, the undersigned, sane of mind, etc., and signed f.D.fonder; which was read by the Clerk, Sr. Henry, entered in minutes, homologated for execution, and delivered to Sr. Caüe, testamentary executor, for full execution after inventory of movables and immovables to be remitted to the widow. Signed: Salmon, Pasquier, Raguet.

Olographic will of Francois Dieudonné, dated February 17, 1737, and signed fDfonder.

Duplicate of said will in testator's script. Small envelope with double seal, the second representing a gold tree on sable ground and Count's crown as headpiece. A third copy of above will. Seems to be in Attorney Fleuriau's script and bears his consent for execution

after inventory, dated March 29, 1738. October 8, 1733. Marriage contract of Francois Dieudonné Fonder, goldsmith of New Orleans, and Elizabeth Omard (homart). Notar-

ial copy signed by Rossard.

(9613)Original will. (9614)Duplicate thereof. (9615)Third copy of same. (9608)Marriage contract of the deceased ???? his scurry widow.

(2305)3 pp. N. P. The father of a surgeon who died on the Mississippi in the King's service asks for his salary.

Mar. 14, 1738. Authorization by Pierre Talichet to collect his deceased son's salary. His son, Isaac Elie Talichet, who died at the Mississippi as surgeon in the King's service, made a will in 1735 but did not dispose of his salary which must therefore come to his father, praying magistrate to turn over said amount to those authorized by him. Document is signed B. Matthey, Elie Bertrand and lower: Belin.

> Certification of above signatures by Bussard and I. G. Barbez. Memorandum that above document was deposited in Registry June 25, 1737.

> Document dated March 14, 1738, evidently a receipt for collection, is so effaced that it is illegible.

Mar. 15, 1738. Receipt to Sr. Nicolas Godfroy Barbin by Dame (9623)
Anne Adam, widow of Sr. Pierre Dargent, for (2307) 1½ pp. the sum of 97 livres, which was found in effects of her deceased husband. A notarial copy. (No signature.)

March 18. (7798) 1 p. Bizoton resigns from further service under a procuration. Declaration by Sr. Bizoton, Commissioner of the Marine at Mobile, that on his departure for this post, in His Majesty's service, he deposited a procuration signed by Hulquot and by Jean Ruvieth, passed before Michaut and Nouveau, notaries of La Rochelle, dated June 3, 1737, duly legalized, with two invoices of winter merchandise to Sr. Rasteau, merchant of New Orleans, in charge of Sr. Jacques Rayneaux of the ship the St. Joseph of La Rochelle. This merchandise had been in charge of deceased Bernard Lasserre, and as his duties in His Majesty's service prevents his taking this in hand, he hereby desists therefrom. Sums amounting to 6696 livres, 16 sols, 6 deniers and he requests certificate of this resignation be given him to serve and avail as need may be. Signed: Bizoton.

March 20. (9625) ½ p. Receipt of pilot at Balize for salary.

Receipt to Sr. Nicolas Godfroy Barbin, Guardian of the King's store at the Balize, by Pierre Tirel, pilot at the Balize, for all salaries due to him for work in all functions exercised at said Post. (No signature.)

March 20. (9629) fo 9. (2309) 2 pp. Procuration.

Procuration by Jean Romagou, blacksmith of New Orleans, son of Pierre Romagou and Marie, a native of Bordeaux, to compel his tutor to render account to him or his hears of all that may have come to him by inheritance from his parents and to institute all proceedings necessary for that purpose, this procuration to subsist until revocation. Signed: Roumier, f. Gallot, Henry, Notary.

March 20, (9631) fo 9. (2310) 2 pp. Procuration.

Procuration before Notary Royal by Sr. Philipe Antoine Bruslé, resident near New Orleans, to (blank), to compel Sr. Le Bercher, merchant of gold and silver tape at the corner of St. Honoré street of Paris, to pay the revenue received for him from the City Hall of Paris, holding a procuration passed before Rossard.

now revoked. Signed: Bruslé, f. Gallot, Roumier, Henry, Notary. (Document very pale.)

(9633)fo 9. (2311)21/3 pp. Complaint of Larcheveque of eviction from the Dartaguette plantation at Cannes Bruslees by Sieur Macarty. **Protests** against the summary action of the latter and recites the outrageous circumstances of the eviction.

Mar. 20, 1738. Declaration in Registry by Sr. Jacques Larcheveque, stating that having been ordered to leave the Dartaguette plantation at Cannes Bruslées on petition of former owner of that plantation, Sr. Macarty, who, it is rumored, intends to take full possession of said planta-tion, which obliged him to go there last Sunday with a borrowed pirogue and negroes of Sr. de Chavannes, and arriving there last Monday at 7 p. m., he found that Sr. de Macarty had taken possession of all the buildings except the main house, which obliged him to go to Sr. de Macarty on Tuesday to ask for help in removing his effects as soon as possible on account of the danger of fire, having found all the outbuildings surrounded by fires. Sr. Macarty declared that the King's boat had gone for rice, that he would have put aside all that the declarer could not carry away, who was compelled to throw all his furniture on the river bank, in the presence of Sr. Verret, who was there unexpectedly, and having demonstrated to said Macarty the condition of buildings and dependences on said concession he and his family left with what he could, trusting the remainder to future events. In New Orleans he rented a house and brought there his effects which were scattered from the Intendency to the King's ship on the river bank, present declaration to be certified in order to serve and avail as need may be. Signed: j. Larche, Henry, Clerk of Council. (Document stained and in pale ink.)

March 21. (9650)(2314)fo 9. 1 p. Acknowledgment of debt.

Acknowledgment of Indebtedness by Andre Fabry de la Bruyere, secretary of Sr. de Bienville, Governor of the Province of Louisiana, to Sr. de la Vergne, former officer of Infantry, for 923 livres, for security of which Sr. Fabry de la Bruyere hypothecates his movables and immovables, present and to come hereafter. Signed: fabry De La Bruyere, f. Gallot, Roumier, Henry, Notary.

(9651)(2315)fo 9. 3 pp. Petition for family meeting to select tutor to minor children of Antoine Regnier deceased sergeant in Swiss troops in La.

Mar. 24, 1738. Petition to Edme Gatien de Salmon, Commissioner of the Marine, Ordonnateur and First Judge in Superior Council, by Elizabeth Chtrigue, widow of deceased Antoine Regnier, sergeant in Swiss troops, who leaves two children by his first marriage and one 11 months old by the second, praying that he order meeting of friends of deceased in default of relatives, to elect a tutor and under tutor to said minors. Friends called together declared that they elected Elizabeth Chtrique as tutrix of her child, Sr. Simon as under tutor, and Sr. Louis Wiltz as tutor of the children of first marriage. Said tutor to keep the boy, Antoine Regnier, in his house and to administer his goods and direct him, whilst the girl is to remain with her stepmother. After acceptance of said charge and customary oath, the election was homologated. Signed: louis Wiltz,Pinau, merle, witness; Ozenne, witness; le quintrek, Caron, Le Duc, fleuriau, Salmon, Henry, Clerk.

(9654)1 p. Delivery of Louis Wiltz tutor of one of the minors, to the mother of the other, of that child's share in this estate.

March 24, 1738. Appearance before Notary of Louis Wiltz, who declares that he is this day remitted to Elizabeth Chtrigue, widow of Antoine Regnier, the sum of 741 livres, 6 sols, returns on inventory of her deceased husband. He has received share of Antoine Regnier, his ward, for which he gives discharge to said widow and promises to invest and account for at his majority, furnishing mortgage security for same on his movables and immovables. Signed: louis Wiltz, Le Duc, (signature illegible), Henry, Clerk of Council.

March 26. (9658)(2318)fo 9. 1 p. Contract to furnish cypress pickets to the government.

Contract passed between Sr. de Salmon, Commissioner of the Marine, and Guillaume Boisseau, who obligates himself to furnish for the King's service 3400 cypress wood pickets, 8 feet in length, to be paid on delivery by the Treasurer of the Marine, at the rate of 14 livres per hundred, with deduction of the tax for the Invalids of the Marine, said Boisseau furnishing mortgage security on all his goods, present and to come hereafter. Signed: Salmon, f. Gallot, Roumier, Henry, Notary.

(9661) (2320) fo 9. 1½ pp. Sale of lots at Bayou St. John.

(9663)Previous petition for authority to make said sale.

Order thereon.

Mar. 26, 1738. Sale of Two Lots at Bayou St. John by Sr. Michel Brosset to Sr. Estienne de Bénac, with a house built on the ground, of posts and bricks, 30 ft. in length, with shingled roof, and dependences for 2700 livres paid cash. Signed: Brosset, De Bénac, De Troye, Roumier, Henry, Notary.

> December 4, 1737. Petition to Sr. de Salmon, Commissioner of the Marine and Ordonnateur (Intendant), by Sr. Michel Brosset for permission to sell a lot and buildings thereon, which he bought from Comtois, after having complied with formalities required. Signed: Brosset.

> December 23, 1737. Certification by Sheriff Lenormand that above sale has been posted and cried three consecutive times without any opposition whatever. Signed: lenormand.

(To be Continued)



INDEX TO THE SPANISH JUDICIAL RECORDS OF LOUISIANA.

XV.

(Continued from July, 1926.) July-August, 1773.

By LAURA L. PORTEOUS.

1773—July 8.

Humberto Moruel vs.

Mauricio Roche.

No. 3. 11 pp.

Court of Governor Unzaga.

Assessor Cecilio Odoardo.

Escribano Andres

Almonester.

Asking for a refund of money advanced for work to be done by the deceased and not done by him. Humberto de Moruel, called Sanquartier (St. Cartier), claims 70 pesos from Mauricio Roche, which was advanced to him for the construction of a kitchen which he obligated himself to build, which he did not do because he became ill and died. He asks that his testamentary executor, Mr. Defeu, be ordered to refund him his money from the Roche estate. This is ordered sent to

Defeu. After much delay, Francisco Defeu answers on September 28, presenting an agreement entered into by the creditors of Mr. Roche's succession, dated May 10, 1773, to the effect; considering the deliberation and definitive judgment of Mr. Ducros, dated May 4, 1773, also its confirmation by the Governor dated the 10th of the same month and year, all communicated to them, they consent that the said griffe negress and the effects of this succession remain in the possession of Mr. Francois Defeu for 1540 livres, 6 sols, 3 deniers, as ordered by the Governor and to him they accord a closed credit to satisfy each one of us in particular for what is due us from this succession, to begin from this day at New Orleans, May 10, 1773. Signed: L Dury, Widow Raby, Astier, Monthureaux, acting for Widow Anbroise, Guidroz, acting for Sanquartier, L. Boisedore.

Mr. Defeu further states that it is necessary to believe that the said St. Cartier has forgotten that he gave his power of attorney to Mr. Guidroz. The creditors have entered into an agreement with the petitioner by which they consent to leave the griffe negress and the effects of this succession in his possession, giving him one year extension of time to liquidate this succession, which they signed. In consequence of this he prays that St. Cartier's demand be excluded as unjust before the time of maturity arrives and condemn him to pay costs. This is sent to the plaintiff who answers on October 1, saying that the extension presented by Francisco Defeu is made contrary to law and that he has never given any power of attorney

to Guidros to sign for him. He asks that they embargo the griffe negress and put her with the general receiver so that her earnings may pay him his 60 pesos. This is sent to Mr. Defeu.

October 8, he answers, presenting the power of attorney dated November 9, 1772, by which Mr. Demoreul appoints Mr. Guidros to sign for him for whatever may be required for what is due him from Maurice Roche's succession, and states that from the said procuration granted it appears that Mr. St. Cartier has authorized Mr. Guidros to sign for him. Unzaga orders the case sent to Joseph Ducros who has knowledge of the transaction and asks to be informed in continuation.

The record ends here.

1773—July 12.

Joseph Marie Armant vs.

Joseph Chevallier.

No. 3806. 15 pp.

Court of Governor Unzaga.

Assessor Cecilio Odoardo.

Escribano Juan B. Garic.

To collect a debt.

The plaintiff presents a certified copy of the defendant's receipt and his procuration appointing Mazange to act for him and claims that according to this public instrument Joseph Chevalier owes him 276 pesos which has been due for three months and by executory law which results in his favor, he prays for a writ of

execution against his estate for the full amount of the debt, its one-tenth and costs. Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, orders the writ of execution issued. The writ is entrusted to the deputy sheriff, Nicolas Fromentin, to be carried into effect. July 24, he reports to the Escribano that he was unable to carry the writ into execution as the defendant is absent.

July 29, Joseph Marie Armand sets forth that since the deputy sheriff has been unable to effect a seizure and the property which he has mortgaged, not yet being divided among his co-heirs, he asks that a defender be named to proceed to the appraisement and division. This petition is returned to be remodeled.

August 2, the plaintiff states that now Mr. Lamothe seems to hold the property of the Cavalier succession undivided, he prays that he be ordered to swear and declare who has the said property, make a division of it and deliver this declaration to him to be used for his rights. Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, orders Lamothe to swear and declare as it was prayed and done deliver his statement to the petitioner.

August 5, Santiago Lamothe appears before the deputy sheriff, Nicolas Fromentin, under oath declares that the heirs hold the property of the succession in their possession and have not made a division of any of it. (Signed) J. Lamothe.

September 22, the plaintiff states that according to Lamothe's declaration the estate of his debtor's father has not

been divided. He has been informed that Santiago Lamothe's brother has the property in his possession or charge. In his capacity as curator to the minors of the succession he asks that he be summoned to swear and declare if this is true and if the results conform, order him to give an account of his administration within a short space of time. Petition granted. After citation proceedings, on October 11, Juan Lamothe, before the Escribano, under oath, declares that he has not been curator for a long time, neither has he wished to be, so now he has no knowledge of this inheritance.

Two detached and unnumbered pages are enclosed with the record. The first a petition by the plaintiff setting forth that he has asked to have several declarations made to ascertain who has the property of the Chevalier succession as curator to the minors so as to direct his legal action. He asks that Andres Almonester certify who was named curator as he attended to the appointment of one in the Concursus of creditors of Pedro Couturier, and done deliver this certification to

him. Petition granted.

July 21, 1774, Andres Almonester certifies that Juan and Marguerita Chevalier, brother and sister, appointed Santiago Lamothe as their curator, the act of curatorship was approved and sentence passed on it by the Governor General on March 31, 1770, as will appear from the records of the suit of the Concursus of the creditors of Pedro Couturier, now in his Archives, to which he refers. Signed: Andres Almonester y Roxas, Notary Public. The case ends here, it is unfinished, is somewhat irregular, and has no taxation of costs.

1773—July 15.

Pedro Arragon y Villegas
vs. Count Guimbert de These
No. 3803. 15 pp.
Court of Governor Unzaga.
Assessor Cecilio Odoardo.
Escribano Juan B. Garic.

Redhibitory Action to rescind sale of slave.

Pedro Arragon y Villegas "One of the ministers destined by the piety of the King to teach the children and youths of the Province," presents a certified copy of an act of sale and sets forth that as it appears from the above said document Antonio Gabriel Count of Guimbert in the name of his brother-in-law, Juan Cacqueray, sold to him on the 1st of April

of the current year, and delivered to him on the 8th of the same, a negress called Franchonet, as in good health and without blemish. The slave has turned out to be entirely useless for service because of an old chronic disease for which she has been treated by various physicians for five years. Her ailment is scirrhous tumor and hemorrhages which has been extremely burdensome to him in the months that have passed. He asks that Juan Cacqueray be cited by his procuration (through his agent) or by his attorney, if he is absent, and let Doctors

Francisco Levo (Lebeau) and Joseph Montegut, Master Surgeon, proceed to examine the negress as to what kind of an infirmity she has, for what length of time she has had it and the occasions that she had been attended before her sale. Moreover, order the negress to declare under oath in due form and without delay for how long a time she has had this disease, what the infirmity is, what physicians have attended her, in whose possession she then was; this master summoned under the same citation and all the aforesaid having been done deliver all to him. Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, rules: Let Drs. Francisco Lebau and Joseph Montegut examine and certify as it is prayed, also let the negress, Franchoneta, swear and declare (as petitioned) with a citation to her vendor and done, deliver to the petitioner. The escribano notifies the Court that he was unable to notify Antonio Gabriel Conde de Guimbert as he is absent in the Kingdom of France, as is Juan Cacqueray, also.

July 20, Pedro Arragon y Villegas states that as the vendor of the negress and his agent are absent in France he asks that a defender be named for them against whom he may direct his action. He further asks that as Juan La Coua (Lacou) has bought from the abovesaid gentleman, a plantation to be paid for at various future dates, he asks that the said purchaser under oath, in due form be ordered to declare what he owes, to whom, and when will be the next date of payment and done, if the result is in conformity let this payment be seized while in his possession up to the sum of 800 pesos. Jean Lacou is ordered to swear and declare as petitioned, which he does July 22, declaring that there remains due to Antonio Gabriel de Guimbert on the plantation a remainder of 3333 livres, 6 sols, 8 deniers, and that all must be paid by March of 1775, here in New Orleans, to Pedro Henrique Derneville, empowered by Count de Guimbert, now in France. Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, rules: That Juan Lacou must retain in his possession, until this case is decided in this Tribunal, the 800 pesos he owes Count de Guimbert, notifying Pedro Henry Derneville of what has taken place in these proceedings.

July 31, Pedro Arragon y Villegas and Pedro Enrique Derneville in the suit which the former prosecutes against Juan Cacqueray and Count de Guimbert over redhibitory defects of the negress, Franchonet, both say for the Service of God and the Love of Peace and to avoid all motives of discord, Pedro Derneville agrees to take back the slave and return the money to Pedro de Aragon, who being contented with this renounces, ceding in favor of the former the expenses and prejudices that it has caused to buy the negress and also the costs of this suit. As they are in accord they ask to have the case dismissed and that the embargo on Juan Cacquery's property be raised and set free whatever has been seized in this cause. Unzaga rules:

That with the consent of both parties the suit is dismissed, let the costs be taxed by the present escribano including 10 reales Assessor's fees for this ruling and paid as the parties have agreed. Costs taxed at 11 pesos, 7 reales.

1773—July 24.

Juan Baptiste Chateau vs.

Pedro Degout, alias Fleury.

No. 3813. 140 pp.

Court of Alcalde Duplessis.

Assessor Cecilio Odoardo.

Escribano Juan B. Garic.

Reclaiming a negress who has been left in pledge.

The record opens with three exhibits, the first being a note dated January 6, 1770, signed Fleury, to return to Mr. Chateau, or his order, the mulattress, named Poupon, when he has paid, in cash, the sum of 1200 livres in piastres gourdes; the second a certified copy taken from an extract of the adjudication of the property of the Bunel estate, dated Au-

of the Bunel estate, dated August 8, 1764, in which the item appears of the sale of the mulattress named Marie Pouponne, for 2700 livres and adjudicated to Chateau; the third the dissolution of the partnership existing between Messrs. Chateau and Donat with all attending obligations thereto. Presenting these the plaintiff sets forth that as it will appear from the above he is the owner of a mulattress named Marie, called Pouponne, who is the same that he has pledged to Mr. Fleury for 240 pesos. He has returned from a voyage and asking for his slave he was told that she had been given her freedom and is unwilling or unable to return her. As Mr. Fleury was not her owner he asks that he be ordered to restore her and pay for her hire computed at 2 reales a day and also her two children born during his absence. He further asks that, since Fleury is without a residence and has all his property in money and can escape, the 1000 pesos or its equivalent be seized and that he be ordered to give bond. Duplessis on Odoardo's advice, rules: Embargo Fleury's account to secure the amount claimed in this cause.

July 28, Nicolas Fromentin, deputy sheriff, reports that pursuant to the foregoing decree he went to Pedro Degout, called Fleury's house, where he seized a negro named Claudio, aged 26, a negress called Marion, aged 60, besides these he seized a house situated the corner of St. Louis and Dauphine Streets which he owns in partnership with Antonio Barnabé, all of which he deposited with Joseph Ducros, General Receiver, who obligates himself to hold them until the Alcalde, Judge of this cause, may demand them according to the law of Royal Deposit and under the penalty of such pledging for their security his present and future property. This is signed by Joseph Duplessis, Joseph Ducros, Nicolas Fromentin. Before me, Juan B. Garic.

July 29, Fleury, called Degout or Degoux, answers through his attorney opposing the seizure made of his property the day

before. To relieve himself of the payment of costs which will follow he presents Pablo Azemar as his bondsman and prays that his property be returned to him and that the bond he offers be admitted. He further states that the mulattress in question belongs to him as he will prove. He is a resident of this city with a house and negroes, the plaintiff deceives the Tribunal in saying otherwise, while he is a stranger, an English captain, without property. He asks that he be ordered to give bond sufficient to cover the costs of the case or else that he be imprisoned. This is ordered sent to Juan Bautista Chateau.

The plaintiff answers on August 4, praying the Court to reject Pablo Azemar as bondsman as he is poor and insolvent and also to relieve him of giving bond because though it is true that his small fortune is much reduced and he is not domiciled here with all his rights the good faith with which he litigates is clear and it is known that he is not obligated to secure the costs of the case. Duplessis on Odoardo's advice, rules: Because of the contradiction (opposition) which Juan Chateau makes for receiving Pablo Azemar as bondsman, His Honor declares the petition that Pedro Degout makes on page 8 without place in law and in its consequence he orders that the records of this case be delivered to him and that he answer the demand within two days.

August 11, Fleury presents the act of sale dated June 23, 1768, by which Jean Baptiste Chateau declares to have this day sold, ceded and transferred to Mr. Pierre Degoust, called Fleury, master-butcher, a mulattress named Marie, called Pouponne, aged about 19 or 20, for 1750 livres in piastres gourdes which amount he paid in cash in the said specie. According to this act the negress belongs to him and to prove that he has paid he asks that Messrs. Ferel and Georges swear and declare if it is not true that they have seen him count and pay to Chateau 110 pesos at the time that Chateau embarked to leave the Colony and that it was in payment for the mulattress. This

is ordered sent to Chateau.

August 13, Juan Bautista Chateau answers, saying: that the so-called act of sale just presented was a fictitious one and was made in confidence with Pedro Degout to protect him from the persecution of his unjust creditors and that the real transaction was as appears on page 1, by which the slave was given as a pledge for 240 pesos lent to him at the time he left the Colony. A contract of mortgage is not a sale and so his slave should be returned to him with her children plus a rental for her services. When he does this he will promptly pay the account with expenses. He asks that his opponent be condemned to pay costs. He calls attention to the fact that the fictitious act of sale is dated June 23, 1768, the pledge to return the slave is dated January 6, 1770, if Fleury was the

real owner in 1768 there would have been no occasion to sign a receipt for pledging her in 1770. This is sent to the opposition.

September 16, Fleury answers saying that on page 11 it pleased the Court to declare the bond he offered as without place. He asks that it be observed that Chateau was expelled from the Colony by His Excellency Senor O'Reilly for reasons well known to the Tribunal, and that today it is thought he should not be permitted to enter suit in this city. He asks that the decree on page 11 be revoked and that Chateau's claim be excluded. The Court rules: Let the decision (of page 11) be guarded and maintained, and finally on September 18, Duplessis on Odoardo's advice, orders the case to be received for trial within nine common days.

December 11, Juan B. Chateau, through his attorney, Francisco Broutin, and on the 13th, Pedro Fleury, through Attorney Leonardo Mazange, petitions for a publication of the proofs (the evidence in the case) taken when it was admitted to trial. On December 14, Duplessis on Odoardo's advice, rules: That with the consent of both parties let a publication. of the proofs be made and delivered to each party.

Proofs of Juan Bautista Chateau against Pedro Degou, alias Fleury, taken between October 2 and December 1.

Chateau calls his witnesses and presents his interrogatorio which are answered in due course. The first to be called are Messrs. Ferel and George, the questions put to them are as follows:

1. Q. Is it not true that they know that the sale made by him of the mulattress Pupuna to the said Degout was nothing more than simulated to rid him of the persecution of many of his creditors?

A. George (Heno) answers he does not know.

Q. Is it not true that on January 6, 1770, Degout agreed with him to deliver to him the said mulattress when he reimbursed him the 240 pesos?

He does not know.

Q. Is it not true that they have not seen the said Degout pay him 110 pesos on account for his mulattress?

A. He does not know.

Q. Is it not true that they have heard the said Degout say that he, Chateau, has not delivered to him more than 100 pesos and that the 140 pesos have been consumed by lodging and food taken in Degout's house?

A. When he was in partnership with Degout he saw Chateau leave the house with money in his handkerchief and immediately afterwards Degout, as his partner, told him that he had given it in part payment to Chateau saying that it was 100 pesos. As to the rest he had

753

heard it said by Chateau, only, that his food must be compensated for by the accounts and other transactions he had attended to for Fleury.

Other witnesses are called and questioned along these same lines, they include Pedro Degout, Antonio Barnabé, Pedro St. Pé, Joseph Becat, Francisco Adamville, Antonio Blanc, Mr. Desjardin, Portal, called Cadet, Mr. Hizard, Mr. Defeu, Nicolas Fromentin. Messrs. Donato Bello, Geronimo Matuliche and Pedro Couturier are called upon to verify their signatures to several papers used as exhibits.

Proofs of Pedro Degou, called Fleury, against Juan Bautista Chateau, taken between September 23, and November 19.

The first witness called by Fleury is Juan Bautista Chateau to whom the following questions are put:

- 1. Q. Is it not true that Fleury delivered to him 350 pesos when he sold the mulattress?
 - A. When he made the simulated sale it was to rid himself of the persecution of his unjust creditors and that he was paid nothing at this time as it was only a fictitious sale as is known by the security that Degou gave.
- 2. Q. Is it not true that when he left the colony Fleury delivered to him 100 pesos?
 - A. Some days before he left he received 100 pesos, 140 pesos remained due as much for his board as for the rental of a house he had occupied belonging to Degou and Barnada (Barnabé) his partner and that the first had deprived the last of the one-half of the 140 pesos persuaded the said Barnabé that he had made him a present of the rental of the house and his board in recognition of the great services he has rendered him in arranging his affairs, independently of services of his mulattress, during the time that he had lived in his house and in consequence he made an obligation for these two sums, namely for the rental of the house and the board and lodging, 140 pesos and that it was arranged with the 100 pesos that he delivered in the presence of Mr. Becat and Adamville which formed together the 140 pesos for which he had made this note dated January 6, 1770. After this he left his mulattress so that in case he died the mulattress would be for his account and that he, Chateau, would always be accountable for the said 140 pesos mentioned in the note that the said Fleury has hidden and does not wish to present.
- 3. Q. If it is not true that he knows that Fleury does not know how to read and write?

- A. He says that the said Fleury, called Degou, knows how to read and write as he has seen him do both and that more than this, it is known publicly that he does know.
- 4. Q. Who were the witnesses before whom he drew up the paper on page 1?
 - A. He says that it was done and authorized before Joseph Becat and Francisco Adamville.
- 5. Q. Whose writing is on the said paper?
 - A. The writing of the security is Mr. Becat's.

The following witnesses are questioned along the same lines: Francisco Feret (Verret), Georges Heno, Joseph Becat, Mr. Francisco Defeu, Pablo Azemar, their testimony is summed up later in Mazange's argument.

Broutin's argument for Chateau's cause sets forth first:

Hecho (Act)

The act of sale made to Fleury as appears on page 13 is dated June 3, 1768, the "obligation" (note) presented on page 1 by which Fleury agrees to return the mulattress upon the payment of 240 pesos is dated January 6, 1770, 19 months after the sale, which proves that the sale was simulated. If it had been a true one it would have been recorded before the Escribano, and he would not have answered for the death of the said mulattress if she had not belonged to him. George Heno's declaration proves that he has not received more for her than 100 pesos and the other 140 pesos was for his lodging and board and the rental of a house belonging to the defendant, who confesses that it is true that he obligated himself to return the mulattress for 240 pesos when he returned to the colony. This statement alone is enough for his condemnation. Antonio Barnabé's testimony proves that this sale was simulated as he was the defendant's partner then and in answer to the fourth question said that Degou had told him in confidence that as the plaintiff had had his property seized he had proposed to pass a simulated act of sale for the mulattress who said it was not very satisfactory to receive her, but he would do so to please him. Joseph Becat's evidence proves that Degou agreed to deliver the mulattress to him notwithstanding the sale which was made upon the payment of 240 pesos and that the death of the slave was at the plaintiff's risk and account. Francisco Adamville's declaration coincides with what the other witnesses have said. In answer to the third question it is evident that when Degout sold a child belonging to the mulattress it was at Adamville's house, thinking him empowered to act for the plaintiff with the faculty to compromise with the abovenamed, saying to him that he had sold a child of the mulattress who did not belong to Degout

but that he would replace it with a negro or negress and that

what he had done was through ignorance.

Antonio Blanc has also made it clear that he bought from Degout a child born to the plaintiff's mulattress. Pedro Couturier by his receipt and declaration says that Adamville has paid on plaintiff's account 12 pesos for medical treatment for the mulattress. Francisco Defeu's declaration also makes it clear that it is true, as the paper states that Degout would deliver to him the mulattress upon the payment of 240 pesos. Nicolas Fromentin's declaration stipulates that he had seen in Degout's hands the note which was made for 240 pesos and that he told him he did wrong to keep this note concerning the sale that he had of the said mulattress for the 240 pesos.

Francisco Ferret's (Verret) declaration makes it appear true that Degout would deliver to Chateau the mulattress upon the payment of 240 pesos. Joseph Becat makes it clear that it is very false to say that Chateau had said that he had deceived Degout. On the contrary, the contents of the paper on page 1 makes it evident that Mr. Becat having been called upon by the defendant and plaintiff made the said paper which Degout signed after having read its contents. It is also false to say he really sold the mulattress to Degout when she was only left with him as a security for the 240 pesos due him, on these terms, viz., 140 pesos to adjust his account and 100 pesos delivered to him. He consented to take the mulattress for this amount, returning her upon the payment of 240 pesos. It also appears from the paper on page 1 that he has held the mulattress since January 6, 1770, and that her real owner is deprived of her services until such day as she will be returned to him. It also appears by the provision made in answer to the plaintiff's written petition presented in these proceedings on page 5 that he is being detained in this colony from July 24th of the year just past.

Derechos (Rights)

It is right that if the sale when it was made was a true one (which it was not) it would be null and against the law as it had not been written before the Escribano. As it was, he could not have it executed before a Notary as it was simulated

and a private sale.

It is right (Es de Derecho) that Degout can not sell, nor give freedom, nor alienate the said mulattress and her children without Chateau's consent expressly given before the Escribano or by authorized procuration and that to have done so he would be punished as a stellionate criminal for having made a fraudulent sale or giving freedom to a slave belonging to another without his consent.

It is right that the plaintiff must be paid the rental for his mulattress from January 6, 1770, until the day she is returned to him as the defendant has had her services for that time and has profited by them. Francisco Adamville has paid Pedro Couturier, surgeon, for Chateau's account for medical treatment given the mulattress in her illness, and that her

death was at her owner's risk.

It is right that Degout should pay for Chateau's residence in this Colony from July 24th of the year just past when these proceedings were begun against him until they are concluded at the rate of 4 pesos a day as it is paid, according to custom to all the Captains of ships for his salary, as well as for food, rental of a house and other expenses in like cases as he has detained him without reason.

It is just that he must pay on account to Degout for interest at 5 per cent on the 240 pesos which must be returned

to him.

It is right that the said mulattress and her children belong to Chateau and that the sale on page 13 was feigned and simulated and against law as appears from various declarations made in his favor.

With regard to the interrogatorio against him on page 113 in which Degout says that his opponent has not a good name or reputation. This is proven to the contrary by other declarations. He does not care to caluminate anyone but he has never been a prisoner in the prison of this city for the crime of robbery as Degout was in 1763 or 64 as would be easy to prove from the proceedings which are in the Archives of the present Escribano and for this reason he has no right to caluminate him nor to have anything to say to his conduct. In consideration of all his proofs and his just claims he prays His Honor to condemn the said Pedro Degout to deliver the mulattress to him with her two children, paying for her hire at the rate of 8 pesos for each month from January 6, 1770, that he has had her in his possession, until the day she is returned to him, and besides to pay 4 pesos for each day of the plaintiff's residence in this city as has been mentioned in this written document, condemning him also to pay a fine to the poor of the Hospital of this city for having caluminated him without reason and without proof. Now having presented his written petitions with all the rest favorable to his cause he also asks for a definitive sentence. Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, orders this sent to the opposition and the case concluded. This decree is dated January 21, 1774.

After much delay it is answered March 4, 1774, by a petition from the defendant, setting forth that it is necessary to his cause to have Juan B. Chateau testify under oath and to acknowledge, swear and declare if it was not he who wrote the paper on page 13 (the act of sale dated June 23, 1768) and if it is not his signature at the end. Unzaga rules: Let him be instructed (let him remodel) the state of his cause.

On the following day Degout presents his argument in contestation of Chateau's defense to this effect: First, that it is very easy to see that the act of sale on page 13 was a real one and not simulated as the plaintiff claims, and it may also be observed that the sale is in his handwriting and that in it he confesses to have received full payment for the mulattress, and that he uselessly presents a paper on page 1 which is false in its contents. He was deceived by Chateau when he made his signature to this paper when it was read to him as afterwards other things were inserted into it. Besides it must also be observed that when the sale was made on page 13 it was the custom in this land to sell slaves by private papers but afterwards at the time he was deceived with the paper on page 1. His Excellency Senor Count O'Reilly had made it necessary to publish the sale of slaves, that henceforth they had to draw them up before the Escribano where the acts of sale were filed. By this right the said paper must be annulled so as to preserve to him his ownership over the mulattress which was made in conformity to law. Signatures made by men who do not know how to read are null. By George Heno's declaration it appears that Chateau owes him 100 pesos because he had lent them to him. It seems that in place of making a note for this amount he deceives him with the script on page 1. With regard to the defendant's declaration on page 39, it seems subtilized by being contradictory in itself where it may be followed that the allegation by Chateau does not say anything against him. The declaration of page 42 does not prove anything against him either, as it does not assure anything as certain and if it did it would be against the truth. Francisco Adamville's and Joseph Becat's testimonies can not be admitted because they are the only friends that Chateau has in the Colony and their dissimulation appears in their declarations in which the deceit of the abovenamed is shown. Concerning Antonio Le Blanc's declaration, it proves that he has sold his own property. Mr. Pedro Couturier's receipt does not prove anything because by this payment from Mr. Adamville who had no authority to act, as he said since he did not show any procuration, can not affect Degout's title to ownership of his property. Francis Defeu's declaration on page 81, answering question 3 therein he told the truth at this time all had been changed by the sale of page 13, and this in his favor. The first question answered by Nicolas Fromentin on page 86 serves no purpose and makes it appear that the rest of the questions show the complications in the claims or pretensions of Chateau looking for witnesses to prove what is false, without effect. All that has been declared in his favor even when true can not act against him because these conditions were made anterior to the sale on page 13 which annuls all the said agreement.

Francisco Ferret's (Verret) declaration proves nothing against him because he heard Chateau say that he would redeliver the money and that Fleury would remit the mulattress to him because Chateau wishing to deceive him said all he could which might be found favorable to prepare his traps. Regarding his supposed detention in this Colony; this is false because if it was necessary for him to leave the city and he wished to enter suit his stipulated power of attorney would be sufficient.

From all of this it follows that the mulattress belongs to the defendant in conformity to the sale on page 13. He deceived him, having subtilized his signature on page 1, which is not in conformity to law. The witnesses Chateau has presented being his only friends do not wish to testify against him. Regarding the plaintiff's statement that Fleury could not sell nor alienate the said mulattress without his consent, he will answer that she being his he can do with her what he pleases. Concerning her freedom it is also in conformity to law and she can be redeemed for the price of her appraisement set by experts named to this effect. Neither must her wages be paid because having taken care of her as if she belonged to him though she had been left to him to be useful in the labors at his house. Instead of his owing Chateau, the latter should pay him for her board and lodgings and the rest of the expenses that she has occasioned.

Chateau in answer to the first question on page 93 answered that it is false he had made the simulated sale of the mulattress to rid himself of the persecution of his creditors, he has not proven he had any creditors as in fact he had none. There are no proceedings in the offices of either of the Escribanos, against him. From this it may be seen clearly that he wishes to sustain a falsity with others. Regarding the calumny that he imputes to Fleury this also is false. He will acknowledge that he has been included in some criminal proceedings from which he was exonerated and it may be observed that it is not extraordinary that an honest man was found with men of bad conduct without knowing it. This happens every day. For all these reasons and all the rest favorable to his cause that he has reproduced to this effect may it please His Honor to order the plaintiff excluded from his unjust claims and condemn him to pay costs and to declare the defendant the sole owner of the mulattress.

March 5, Alcalde Nicolas Forstall on Odoardo's advice, rules: That the proceedings be concluded and final sentence passed. On March 9 the parties are cited for the definitive sentence which belongs to the case, which is as follows:

"In the city of New Orleans on the sixteenth of March of one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four, Señor Don Nicolas Forstall, Regidor Perpetuo and Alcalde Ordi-

nario for this city and its jurisdiction for His Majesty. having seen these proceedings between the parties, for the one, Juan Bautista Chateau and for the other, Pedro Degou, called Fleury, resident of this city, over the restitution of a mulattress called Marie, and her two children, together with the wages she has earned, which the said Degou in his contestation on page fourteen has opposed; the private sale of page thirteen; the repitition on page fifteen; the proceedings and proofs on the reverse side of page 22, which one and the other party has produced and alleged, and all the rest that has been worthy of consideration and principally the voucher (security) on page 1. Doing Justice, His Honor says: that he must declare and does declare the intention of Juan Bautista Chateau as well proven and not thus so the exceptions of Pedro Degou and in consequence he condemns and does condemn the latter to the restitution of the price of the said mulat-tress and her two children for the amount at which the said Degou alienated them and their wages for four years which His Honor adjusts at 160 pesos, from which sum will be deducted in favor of Degou the 240 pesos without special condemnation for costs, except that each one pay his own and those in common by one-half, which the present Escribano will tax and for this His Honor definitively judging with the advice of the Señor Auditor of War and to whom he assigns fifteen pesos assessor's fees, and thus he ordered and signed to which I attest.

(Signed) Nicolas Forstall.

(Signed) Doctor Cecilio Odoardo.

Costs of the case to be paid by Chateau . . 147 P. 1 R.

Degou . . . 72 P. 7 R.

in common 26 P. 6 R.

NOTE ON THE ABOVE SUIT:—This suit is given in detail as it is the first on record where a debtor attempts to secrete his assets from his creditors by means of a fraudulent act of sale or transfer. It is not very nice reading and when sifted down to its essentials it would seem to be a case of two rogues trying to cheat each other. At times throughout the records it appears as if the mulattress had died and therefore the defendant could not return her and did not wish to make restitution for her full value in return for a smaller sum borrowed. Yet again it is stipulated that her death is at the plaintiff's risk. At times it appears that she has been given her freedom and again that she has been sold. She is never present in person at any time throughout the proceedings.

There is also another feature worthy of note, namely the arguments of the two opposing attornies based upon the testimony taken from the witnesses which is what is called in Spanish procedure, "alegar de bien probado" (allege

as well proven.)

Fleury calls Chateau an English sea-captain, unless he has Gallicized a sirname of Castle it would hardly seem likely as Chateau does not appear on the roster of Norman-French names in England. He also intimates that his opponent was expelled from the colony by order of Governor O'Reilly for what reason is not stated or if true was never proven.—L. L. P.

Guillermo Augustino Hardy de Boisblanc vs. Joseph Ducros, General Receiver, for an account of the property of Rosa le Mercia, widow of the deceased Sebastiano Fatin, as empowered by her.

No. 3806. 13 pp.

Court of Governor Unzaga.

Assessor Cecilio Odoardo.

Escribano, Juan B. Garic.

This suit involves the distribution of the property of Hardy de Boisblanc, one of the leaders of the revolt against Ulloa. His mother-in-law claimed certain property and slaves, as her personal property and this contention was upheld by the Spanish Commissioners appointed by O'Reily for this purpose. This is to enforce that report, against the custodian of confiscated estates.

The record opens with a certified copy of a procuration dated in La Rochelle, France, September 19, 1772, by which Mrs. Rosa Lemercier, widow of the late Sebastien Tatin or Fatin, merchant, who died in New Orleans, empowered her grandson, Guillaume Auguste Hardy (de Bois Blanc), officer in the troops serving at Cap, Isle de Santo Domingo, who is to take over from Mr. Ducros, Lieutenant of Police (General Receiver or Depositary) all property left by her late husband and to administer all her affairs there. A certified copy of an "Acuerdo" of an proceedings assembly wherein Joseph Carroja, Captain of Voluntary Light Cavalry of Spain, Manuel Joseph de Urrutia, Auditor of War for the Marine of the Port of Havana, Martin Navarro, acting treasurer for the Royal Exchequer, Juan

Baptista Garic, Escribano for the Government, Public and Cabildo, of this city, commissioned by His Excellency, Señor Don Alexandro O'Reilly and Licenciado Don Felix del Rey, Lawyer of the Royal Audiences of Santo Domingo and Mexico and its very Illustrious College, assembled together to examine and separate from the property which was sequestered from Pedro Hardy what he had in his possession belonging to Mrs. Tatin, his mother-in-law, at present residing in France. They proceeded to examine by means of Lieutenant of Artillery, Don Juan Kelly, interpreter named by His Excellency for the dispatchment of these affairs, the instruments appertaining to which exist in the office which is in Juan B. Garic's charge, consequent to the information taken in the matter from the papers that were found among those of Mr. Hardy and of the people he represented at the time of his departure for the place of his exile. It is proven by the instruments and the rest of the proceedings brought with the proper object that in reality there belonged to Mrs. Tatin the house in which Hardy lived as also the other four that he possessed in this city and the negresses, Lucita, Magdelena, Rosalia, daughters of the first. All was left in the said Hardy's charge by his motherin-law when she left this Colony for France in the year (blank space left for the date) so that Hardy might sell the real property and slaves and when executed convey the proceeds to her. The Commissioners must order and do order unanimously with

the said defender of the Royal Treasury that as all of the abovementioned property remains by way of deposit in the possession of the Depositary General, Joseph Ducros who is obligated to notify Mrs. Tatin of this disposition so that she may communicate what she may hold suitable with regard to this property. Immediately after he will proceed with the taxation and sale of all the rest that belongs to Hardy. In continuation Ducros must draw up in due form a receipt for what concerns Madame (Tatin) and thus they agreed and signed to which I attest. Joseph Carroja, Manuel Joseph de Urrutia, Martin Navarro, Juan Baptista Garic, Licenciado Felix del Rey, Juan Kelly. Before me, Joseph Fernandez, Escribano.

Certified copy of the Receipt. In the city of New Orleans, February 10, 1770, before the Escribano and witnesses, Joseph Ducros, Regidor and Depositary General of this city, draws up a receipt that he has in his possession five houses and three slaves, called Lucita, Magdalena and Rosalia, mentioned in the foregoing resolutions, belonging to Mrs. Tatin, which he acknowledges to have received. He obligates himself to notify Mrs. Tatin and in the meantime to conserve her property until she communicates her orders. The witnesses to this receipt are Joseph Villavasso, Manuel Correr, Pedro Tirado, Joseph Du-

cros and Joseph Fernandez, Notary.

The certification to the above stipulates that it conforms to its original which remains in the folio of the proceedings executed for the sale of the property which belonged to Pedro Hardy de Boisblanc to which I refer and upon the request of the Depositary General and a verbal order from the Commissioners, the present copy is given in New Orleans, February 10,

1770. Signed and written by Joseph Fernandez.

The suit proper now opens with Rosa Lemercier's petition signed by her attorney, Leonardo Mazange, and her agent, Hardy de Bois Blanc (written in two words in the text) in which it is stated that by the foregoing document it appears that Joseph Ducros, Regidor Perpetuo and Depositary General has in his possession five houses and three slaves and their products belonging to her, she asks that they be returned to her with an account of their said products. Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, rules: Let Joseph Ducros, Depositary General, be notified to deliver the property mentioned in the report on page 4 with an accounting, within ten days.

Joseph Ducros presents his statement of Rosa Lemercier. Widow Tatin's property and the revenue produced by it from

March, 1770, to the 31st of 1773:

CARGO

Real Property

1 house No. 9 Bienville Street.

2 houses Nos. 2 and 3 Bourbon Street.

1 house No. 26 Delphina Street. 1 house No. 7 Royal Street.

Slaves

A negress named Madelena with her sons, Francisco, Juan Bta. and Auguste. A negress named Rosalia, daughter of Silleta (Lucita).

This was all the property left in his charge and he will give the revenue and product as follows: He received 152 pesos, 5½ reales for the rental of the houses and slaves during 1770. For the year following, 1771, he received 131 pesos, 6½ reales. For 1772 he received 181 pesos, 6 reales. For 1773 he received 99 pesos, making a total of 565 pesos, 2 reales.

DATA

He paid out 29 pesos, 3 reales for repairs on the houses, clothes for the negresses. He also paid out 80 pesos for the maintenance of the houses and for his administration and the making up of this account. The total of the data, 109 pesos, 3 reales.

Joseph Ducros sets forth that in virtue of the foregoing order he duly presents the account of the real and movable property with its products. He is a debtor for the remainder which amounts to 455 pesos, 6 reales, which he will promptly deliver with the houses and negroes by means of a legal receipt. He prays that the account be ordered approved, the Court interposing its judicial decree. This is sent to the plaintiff who answers August 12 to the effect that he has examined the accounts and finds nothing to contradict. He approves it in its entirety and asks the Court to order it approved, interposing its judicial decree and also to decree that the houses, negroes and money be delivered to him by means of a receipt which he offers to grant before the present Escribano.

August 17, Unzaga on Odoardo's advice rules that with the consent of Rosa Le Mercier he approves Joseph Ducros' account and in consequence condemned and did condemn her to abide by it. He orders her property turned over to her and that a formal receipt be given when delivered, which must be noted in these proceedings. A taxation must be made of the costs by the present escribano, including assessor's fees of 2 pesos for this ruling. Costs to be paid by Mrs. Le Mercier.

Garic makes a marginal receipt for the property that was turned over to Guillermo Hardy de Bois Blanc and taxes the costs at 11 pesos, 1 real.

NOTE:—Exhibit 2 is given in much detail as it belongs to the O'Reilly proceedings over the confiscated property belonging to the persons convicted by O'Reilly for participation in the expulsion of Ulloa. In this instance Pedro Hardy de Bois Blanc had his mother-in-law's property with his own. A separation in her favor had to be made and her share returned to her. The

copy is in a strange writing, supposedly Joseph Fernandez, the officials appearing with the exception of Navarro and Garic disappear from the Colony with O'Reilly. The original from which this is taken is not on file in the Spanish Archives in New Orleans. Manuel Urrutia and Felix del Rey are the officials who drew up O'Reilly's Code for Louisiana, the latter acting as O'Reilly's legal adviser during the trial of the Prisoners of State. Joseph Fernandez seems to have been O'Reilly's special Notary as he officiated at the taking of the oaths of allegiance-L. L. P.

1773—August 4. Henrique Voix vs. Esteban Mandfret Laissard.

No. 4. 5 pp. Court of Governor Unzaga. Assessor, none named. Escribano Andres Almonester.

Suit against the Commander at Rapides, on a personal debt. Plaintiff alleges he cannot get justice because of the defendants position and asks for seizure of half of his salary.

The plaintiff claims that Esteban Mandefret Laissars (Layssard), Commander at Rapido (Rapides) owes him 78 pesos, 4 reales on a promissory note and though he has brought various suits he has been unable to collect, because of his office as Commander, there is no one in Rapido who can make him pay. He asks that Governor Unzaga order retained in the Treasury of this Army and Province the one-half of his salary until he has paid the note. Unzaga rules: that Esteban Lais-

sard be notified to pay Enrique Voix his debt within five days with a warning of judicial compulsion and let him be notified that at the proper time he give his procuration to some known person with whom these proceedings may be prosecuted.

December 16, Enrique Voix states that as the defender is commander of Rapido living there, he asks that a despatch be ordered sent to him with an enclosure of the note ordering him to pay it and that this intimation be entrusted to any proper person (for delivery). Unzaga rules: "As it is prayed, entrusting the intimation to the Lieutenant Governor of Natchitoches." A marginal note states that the despatch was issued and sent with the necessary enclosures. No further proceedings appear in the record.

August 11. Ronde, vs. Antonio Maxent. No. 3807. 25 pp. Court of Governor Unzaga. Assessor Cecilio Odoardo. Escribano Juan B. Garic.

To collect a note.

Magdalena Broutin, widow of Magdalena Margarita Brou- Pedro de la Ronde, as guardian tin, widow of Pedro de la of her late husband's estate, represented by Ignace Delino De Chalmette, claims that the defendant owes the succession 1000 pesos as appears from a note duly presented. This debt was put in the act of extension allowed by the creditors, this time has expired and as he has not yet

paid she asks that Antonio Gilberto Maxent be ordered to verify the note and his declaration delivered to her. As Maxent makes him home in the country she asks for a writ of citation.

Petition granted.

August 16, Gilberto Maxent acknowledges the debt. Whereupon on the next day the plaintiff asks for a writ of execution, which is ordered issued and is issued, but before carried into effect Mrs. de la Ronde presents two more of Maxent's notes for payments due for tar which adds 54 pesos to the original debt of 1000 pesos, but which must be reduced by 24 pesos paid on account. These two last entries she asks to have verified. This he is ordered to do and on September 4, Gilbert Maxent acknowledges his further indebtedness but stipulates that he has paid 24 pesos on account.

September 6, Mrs. de la Ronde reiterates her plea for execution for a debt of 1054 pesos. This demand Maxent opposes on September 9, claiming that he has paid a part of the debt, he further asks that the records of the case be delivered to him so that he may enforce his petition. Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, accepts the plea of opposition and orders the records delivered to him with a charge of the ten days of the law.

April 19, 1774, Mrs. de la Ronde sets forth that Maxent has opposed the execution with the intention to retard payment of his debt. She asks that the sheriff or his deputy carry the writ of execution into effect which has already been issued. Unzaga rules: "As it is prayed." Note: The record ends here.

1773—August 18.
Succession of Jorge Baron.
No. 48. 388 pp.
Courts of Governors
Unzaga and Galvez.
Assessor Cecilio Odoardo.
Escribano Andres
Almonester.

This succession is opened in Pointe Coupée and is largely in French, and follows French procedure. It begins with the appointment of a tutor to the minors. Francois Manne and Mr. Le Doux petition Mr. Charles Descoudreaux, Captain Commander and Judge of the Post to name a tutor to

the minors. The Commander orders a family meeting called, which assembles the day following and is composed of Jean Pierre Le Doux, Pierre Decoux, Jean Baptiste Tounoir, Jean B. Balquet, Barthelemy Le Blanc, Donnato Bello, Francois Allain, Lieutenant of Militia, and Ricard de Rientord, all related to and friends of George, Louis and Hypolite Baron, sons of the deceased George Baron, late resident, Church warden in charge and Ensign of troops of this Post and of his wife, Marie Louise Manne. The members composing the family meeting name the minors' grandfather, Francois Manne as tutor and Juan B. Tounoir as subrogé (special) tutor. The two gentlemen accept and promise to acquit themselves faithfully and well. This is signed in the minutes by Messrs. Ennemond Meullion and Messonniere, witnesses; Allain, Richard de Rientord, Balquet, Donnato Bello, Le Blanc, Le Doux, Tounoir, The Commander

Charles Descoudreaux, Francois Manne, Pierre Decoux, the other member declared that he did not know how to sign. (A copy is made to be sent to the Courts in New Orleans.)

August 20, Francois Manne "living usually in Apeloussas," but at present in Pointe Coupée as tutor to his three minor grandchildren, sons of the deceased George Baron, late resident of this Post, Ensign of troops and churchwarden in charge of the Parish of St. Francis of the said Post, and Marie Louise Manne. The tutor with the Commander of the Post went to the deceased's house to make an inventory and valuation of the real property, movables, slaves, livestock, immovables, titles, papers, etc., belonging to the succession. All the abovenamed effects were viewed and examined by Messrs. Ennemond Meullion and Francois Emond.

This inventory and valuation covers 140 written pages and consists of wearing apparel, house furnishings, wines, provisions, slaves, utensils, implements, live stock, papers, etc. These latter consist of the marriage contract of George Baron and Marie Louise Manne dated February 3, 1749, the sale of a plantation belonging to Pierre Du Rocher du Castillon to Pierre Germain dated February 22, 1749, and many other acts of sales and transfers of real property and slaves between the Duval-Germain families to Mr. Baron, bills, notes, contracts, agreements, accounting and statement of the effects given to his daughters as marriage portions, debts for and against the estate. The live stock consisting of cattle, horses, sheep, pigs, a garden with its enclosures, an indigo plantation and manufactory. The assets of the estate amount to 73,043 livres, 2 sols, 6 deniers. The "Memoire" debts against the estate amount to 27,290 livres, 6 sols, 4 deniers. This inventory is signed by Charles Descoudreaux. The original is filed in Pointe Coupée and a copy made to be sent to the Governor General's Court in New Orleans.

Commander Charles Descoudreaux of Pointe Coupée, certifies that there appeared before him in the presence of witnesses, Francois Manne and his wife, Jeanne Derbanne, in person. Mr. Manne was named as tutor to the minor sons of the deceased George Baron and his wife, Marie Baron, Jean Pierre Le Doux authorized by his wife, Marguerite Baron, as coheirs in the Baron succession. These parties all living away have assembled together to this end, viz., that Messrs. Pierre Decoux and Jean Pierre Le Doux as husbands of two of the heirs consent each one for his own share that Mr. and Mrs. Manne enjoy possession during their lives of all movable property, slaves and immovables belonging to the succession of the deceased Baron. They are to administer and govern the said property as a good father and mother of the family to the great advantage of the heirs of the estate. It is their intention promised by Messrs. Decoux and Le Doux and their wives

not to ask anything of their part of their inheritance until after the death of Mr. and Mrs. Manne. When that shall take place the property belonging to the succession will be partitioned among the heirs according to law. This act was done and passed in Pointe Coupée October 19, 1773, in the presence of Messrs. Tounoir and Missonniere, who signed with the Commander, Charles Descoudreaux. Le Doux, Marie Baron, Marguerite Baron, Messrs. Manne and Decoux declaring that they did not know how to write. (Signed) Charles Descoudreaux. For despatch. (To be sent to the city.) These first 75 pages (150 pages) are a French copy of the proceedings which took place in Pointe Coupée. The proceedings in the succession upon reaching Governor Unzaga's Court are in the Spanish language and procedure.

New Orleans, October 26, 1773, Governor Unzaga orders the Escribanos of this city to look in their Archives to see if George Baron left a will or other last disposition and notify the Assessor of the result. Juan B. Garic and Andres Almonester both testify, each in a separate certification, that George Baron left no will or other disposition. Both statements dated October 26, 1773. Unzaga rules: Whereas; in order that there may be some one to represent the Baron minors, George, Luis and Hipolito, in the proceedings mentioned on page 2, His Lordship says he must and does name as curator ad lites, Francisco Broutin, one of the public attorneys, who must be notified for his acceptation, oath and bond, and when he is appointed as curator let them deliver to him the records of the case so that he may promote what is suitable for his representation. Assessor's fees, 10 pesos. (Signed) Unzaga and Doctor Odoardo.

On the same day Francisco Broutin accepts and qualifies, naming as his bondsman Carlos Leveau, who also qualifies. October 29, Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, appoints Francisco Broutin curator to the Baron minors. November 5, Francisco Broutin as curator ad lites for the minor children of Jorge Baron sets forth that in order to place in safe deposit the part which belongs to his minors he asks that all property in Pointe Coupée with the exception of the negroes, be sold. In consideration of which he prays that a despatch be ordered sent to the Commander to this effect and that all the slaves be sent to the city to be sold, where they will bring much better prices than at Pointe Coupée. Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, rules: "As it is prayed." A marginal note states that the despatch which was ordered was sent.

November 10, Francisco Manne through his attorney, Leonardo Mazange, answers, setting forth that George Baron has died at Pointe Coupée and that the Commander there has sent an inventory of the property left there, as he is the owner of the greater part of this estate he asks that it be delivered to him and that in the meantime no suits be permitted to be entered against it.

November 17, Francisco Manne presents an act of sale dated Pointe Coupée, October 20, 1755, before Notary Charles Benoist, by which Luis Renaud Duval and his wife, Marguerite Chenal of Pointe Coupée, sell and transfer to Francisco Manne and his son-in-law, George Baron, a piece of land about 8 arpents wide by the ordinary depth upon which a house, cabins and fences are built. The land adjoins that of Mr. Etienne Boperon, called Major. The vendors promise to deliver the real property during March of 1756 with 22 horned animals (head of cattle) both languages. of cattle) both large and small. The said vendors acquired the property from Pierre Germain and his wife, Marie Chenal or Cheval, in 1750. The present sale is made for 5500 livres which the purchasers have promised to pay the vendors in this manner: 2000 francs in silver in the current month of March of the year 1756, and the 3500 livres remaining will be paid at the end of the same year in the same specie. They give a mortgage on all their movable and immovable property for this amount. This is witnessed by Charles Boulard and Jean B. Balquet and signed in the minutes by George Baron for himself and for his father-in-law, François Manne, who declared he could not write. Louis Renaud Duval, Marguerite Cheval or Chenal, C. Boullard, J. B. Balquet, Artaud, Captain Commander of the Post, and Charles Benoist, Notary. Dated May 19, 1757. The vendors sign a receipt in full. strument is Francois Manne's ground upon which he bases his claim for part ownership to the real property and the live stock of his son-in-law's succession, besides many negroes that he has bought with him from the proceeds which he has used to sustain the Baron family and his own. He can also prove, if it is necessary, that he has delivered during his son-in-law's lifetime, more than 2400 pesos, the proceeds from his own dairy farm. In this respect it will be observed that the children of age have acquitted him of the part which belongs to them, desiring that it be used for the minors. He prays that the decree to sell the property be revoked and that it be ordered adjudicated to him at the price of its appraisament an acquitten adjudicated to him at the price of its appraisement on condition he pay to each one his share, when it may be just. This is ordered sent to the other party.

November 20, Francisco Broutin answers stating that Francisco Manne's demand is absurd and against justice and law and prejudicial to his minors. The purchase made by Manne for one-half with Baron for 8 arpents of land was made 18 years before. No mention is made of any purchase made in partnership of any slaves or live stock. According to the inventory reverse side of page 59, mentions 11 head of cattle in all which seems to have been acquired from Mr. Fagot who repeats the payment for them on page 66. The land inven-

toried on the reverse side of page 61 does not name the number of arpents and it may be that it is not the same real property. Supposing it is the same he should not claim more than one-half. The agreement that Manne has made with some of the heirs should not have place, except for the part which comes to the co-heirs, if any does come to them, and not with his minors. His demand for all is despicable. In order to place in safe deposit the part which belongs to the minors, he prays that all the property in Pointe Coupée be sold, and the rest sent to the city for the same purpose and that a despatch be sent to the Commander to this effect. Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, rules: Let Francisco Manne remodel his claim made on page 83 and a decree will be given on it. Assessor's fees, 2 reales.

December 3, Francisco Manne remodels his demand to read: May it please His Lordship to adjudicate to him all the estate inventoried under the conditions therein explained and he will give bond to the satisfaction of the Tribunal to answer for the portions of each one of the minors at the time of the division. This he must do, in justice, because they are orphans and his legitimate grandchildren, and sole heirs. He wishes to conserve the property their parents left, the greater part of it being his own, as he has said, he will prove in his time with the faculties increased to him to mortgage the small part which belongs to each one of the said minors, feeding them from its revenue and that of his own property as if they were his own children for whom he desires all good and for whom he works, wishing them to be under his tutelage and protection. This is sent to Broutin.

December 9, Francisco Broutin answers that all that Mr. Manne has written is nothing but words without any documents for its justification. He approves the bond only which he offers to give for the satisfaction of the Court to answer for the part which belongs to each of the minors until after the division is made. He prays that he be ordered to give full free and sufficient bond for the responsibility of the minors'

part.

December 11, Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, rules: He adjudicates and does adjudicate the mentioned property for the price of its valuation to Francisco Manne for the security of which he will give the bond offered. Let the records be sent to the curator of the minors to promote what may be

convenient to their rights.

June 3, 1774, Broutin states that it is more than six months since the Baron estate was adjudicated to Mr. Manne. In order to make it clear what part belongs to the minors he asks that the said Manne be ordered to give a sworn account of his administration that he has had and still has of the said estate. Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, orders Manne as guardian of

the estate to give the account which has been petitioned for

within eight days.

July 14, Francisco Manne says that by the last decree he was ordered to deliver the records of the case, this he has been unable to do as he makes his home at Pointe Coupée and for this reason he can not turn over all the papers belonging to the succession in order to render the account and sworn statement. He asks that the despatch be sent to the Commander of the Post with an enclosure of the decree to this effect so that he transmit to the city everything concerning the case. Unzaga rules: The attorney must be instructed to remodel his demand as the proceeding is in his charge.

October 12, Broutin states that at his request, Francisco Manne was ordered to render an account of the property adjudicated to him, this he has not done. He asks a suspension to have his attorney send a despatch concerning certain papers. His Lordship decreed that he should remodel his petition as the proceeding was in his charge. It is now three months since this provision was made and since then he has produced no account, he prays that he be ordered to fulfill the Court's order. Unzaga rules: "As it is prayed in virtue of this decree."

June 12, 1775, prior to giving the account and sworn statement of his administration of his son-in-law's succession, Francisco Manne files the vouchers which run from page 97 to page 200, and consist of leaves from the bookkeeping ledgers, giving the accounts of various debts held for and against the succession, bills, notes, some paid some unpaid, receipts, petitions to be paid debts due creditors, letters, certifications, etc., and from the above vouchers the account and sworn statement is made as follows:

Cargo Data	85,870 33,936		2 13	Sols	2 I 4	Deniers "
	51.933	"	8	"	10	**

June 27, 1775, Francisco Broutin sets forth that he has not had any difficulty to contest the said account; but he will call His Lordship's attention that it is a very laborious and fruitless undertaking because of the confusion in its rendering and will give much work to the Judges. In order to answer fully to it and to make a general and just account he asks that Mr. Manne be ordered to present, within a short space of time, all documents inventoried in these proceedings. The Court rules: "As it is prayed within eight days."

October 27, 1775, Francisco Manne, in fulfillment of the foregoing decree sends six documents mentioned in the inventory which consist in, first, an act of transfer, dated Pointe Coupée, May 2, 1750, by which Pierre Germain and his wife, Marie Anne Cheval, give and donate to their brother-in-law

and sister, Louis Renaud, called Duval, and Marguerite Cheval, a plantation, consisting of 8 arpents of width by the ordinary depth with a main house built of wood and two negro cabins. It is adjoined on one side by Louis Le Cler or Le Clair, Belluimeur (Leclair, called Bethunier), and on the other by Pierre Germain. They further give live stock, 2 pigs, 30 fowls, 12 pigeons. They also give a negress called Louizon, aged between 12 and 13 years; second, an act of sale, dated Pointe Coupée, November 22, 1751, by which Pierre Germain transfers to George Baron, Jr., a negress named Marie Theresa, aged about 12 years, daughter of Gulpha and Fanchon. He further sells a walnut buffet with all its table service and 8 china plates, a cypress armoire. This sale is for 1340 livres; third, an act of sale dated Pointe Coupée, October 28, 1751, by which Pierre Germain and his wife, Marie Anne Cheval, transfers to Etienne Bauperon, called Major, a blacksmith, 18 arpents of land by the ordinary depth with improvements, for 2800 livres; fourth, an act of sale, dated Pointe Coupée, November 18, 1752, by which Pierre Baron and his wife, Francoise Dom Martin (Saint Martin?) sell to their son, Pierre Baron, L'Esperance and Marie Louise, negro and negress, one aged about 40 and the other 22, under certain conditions stipulated in the transfer for 3500 livres; fifth, an act of transfer dated Pointe Coupée, November 5, 1751, by which Louis Renaud Duval and Etienne Bauperon, called Major, his brotherin-law, agree to exchange between themselves 4 arpents of All the foregoing acts were passed before Charles Benoist, Notary Public; sixth, the marriage contract dated Pointe Coupée, February 3, 1749, before Mr. de Trenaunay Chaufret, subdelegate of the Ordonnateur of the Province of Louisiana, and witnesses there were present Mr. George Baron, Jr., son of Pierre Baron and Francoise Damartin, native of Houma, Bishopric of Quebec, and Marie Louise Manne, daughter of Francois Manne and Jeanne Guyon d'Erbanne, native of Natchitoches, Bishopric of Quebec. Signed in the original by Pierre Baron, J. B. Balquet, Louis Bouchard, called Laville; Francois Lessere, Jean Lage, George Baron, Francois Damartin, Jeanne d'Erbanne and Francois Manne, declared that they did not know how to write. Before Notary Pofin.

March 9, 1776, Francois Broutin presents his contestation of the account and sworn statement previously rendered by Francisco Manne, he makes the Carga amount to 96,700 livres, 18 sols, 11 deniers. This is ordered sent to the guardian of the Baron estate, who makes a plea for time to obtain other docu-

ments from Pointe Coupée.

November 19, 1776, Broutin sets forth that it is two years and four months since he asked Manne to give his account and sworn statement of the property in his charge, this he has not done but instead is always praying for time to allow him the

further usufruct of the estate. Ultimately his attorney has answered that Manne can not present this rendering satisfactorily because they have not been sent all the documents belonging to the case. He prays that a despatch be ordered sent to the Commander of "Apelousas," where Manne makes his home, ordering him to appear in this city with all the documents belonging to the said account so that the case may be concluded. Unzaga rules: Let a despatch be issued and sent to the Commander of the Post of Opelousas notifying Francisco Manne that within 15 days from the date he receives the notification he must be present in this Tribunal either by himself or by procuration, well instructed and empowered to the effect solicited with a warning that if he does not do so he will be condemned to pay the costs he has caused which will be to his prejudice. A marginal note says that the despatch which was ordered has been issued.

July 10, 1777, Francisco Manne presents another series of vouchers consisting of 95 documents running from page 290 to page 382, to confirm the account already rendered which was contested by Broutin. These vouchers consist of bills for merchandise and other commodities, notes, receipts, acts of sale for slaves, certifications as to debts and payments, leases and rents for negro slaves, purchase and sale of cattle, etc., and also a certified copy of the marriage contract dated Natchitoches, January 7, 1736, between Francois Manne, soldier of the garrison at Natchitoches, son of the deceased Francois Manne and Isabeau Richard of the Canton of Berne, Switzerland, and Jeanne Dion (also written Guyon) Derbanne, minor daughter of the deceased Francois Dion Despres Derbanne and Jeanne de la Grande Treste, of the Post of Natchitoches. The contracting parties had as their sponsors, for the groom, Messrs. de la Tour and Magdonoy, and for the bride, Jean B. Dion Derbanne, her oldest brother and tutor and Mr. du Kergouet. This contract was drawn up and signed in the presence of Father Vitry, Curate of the parish, Mr. de la Chaise, subdelegate of Mr. the Intendant of the Province of Louisiana, and witnesses. The two contracting parties declaring that they did not know how to write, it was signed in the original by Pierre Vitry, Priest of the Society of Jesus, acting as curate at Natchitoches, de la Chaise, Manet de la Tours, Magdonoy, Derbanne, Despres, du Kergouet, and Duplessis, Notary. This certified copy was made in Natchitoches, January 25, 1736.

The foregoing exhibits were ordered sent to Broutin, who must contest within three days and finish the case, by Bernard de Galvez, who has succeeded Unzaga, and consequently inherited from him all unfinished cases pending in the Governor General's Court. Francisco Broutin sets forth that in order to avoid confusion in the records he is going to include the 95 documents in the Cargo and Data in the following manner:

Concluding the Cargo to be 96,700 livres, 18 sols, 11 deniers, according to his own reckoning and by adding several new items, he makes the

CargoData	97,934 L 7,413			Sols	11 1 10	Deniers "
Alcanza	90,521 or in pe	" 808	6	"	1	11
	or in po	19,58		Pesos	7	Reales
Data		1,48	2		5	
Alcanza		18,10	4	44	2	"

There are no costs of the case taxed.

NOTE: This record is in very bad condition, torn, water soaked, rateaten and crumbling to pieces. It is wholly irregular but is given in some detail as an example of the struggle between the French and Spanish methods of settling successions. The country parishes clung to the old language, laws and customs, while the city, wholly under the domination of the new power, quickly assumed the Spanish language and jurisprudence. The exhibits presented by way of vouchers are interesting for the data they contain, particularly in the manner of transacting business. It is unfortunate that they fall to dust at a touch. The two marriage contracts will be included in a paper given over to that subject. The Manne-Derbanne contract of 1736 is worth noting as it was drawn up before a Jesuit Father, acting as parish priest in Natchitoches, who likely performed the ceremony as well. Heretofore, all marriages noted in the Spanish Archives, even when of a date prior to 1769 have been solemnized by a Capuchin. L. L. P.

Note by the Editor of the Quarterly: This record shows moreover the ingenuity of the Spanish system in creating costs in succession proceedings. Here a very simple and honest adjustment between a grandfather and his grandchildren was involved in a long tedious and costly procedure, by Broutin, a hanger on at the seat of justice, whose only purpose was to make fees to be taxed for his own benefit. It was matters of this kind that discredited the Spanish judicial system and filled the histories and memoires of the period with abuse of the system of judicial favoritism.—HENRY P. DART.

1773—August 23. or Jardelas, petition for No. 3773. 2 pp. Court of Governor Unzaga. No Assessor nor Escribano mentioned.

Marie Gardala, a widow with Maria and Pedro Geardelas three small children, states that 50 pesos are due her for her their legitimate inheritance. share of the remainder of a debt of 150 pesos which Mr. Aubert owed her late mother. He has already paid 50 pesos, or one-third of the indebtedness. She asks that he be ordered to satisfy

this claim. Unzaga rules: That Juan Baptista Aubert must deliver to the petitioner the 50 pesos that she demands and he must also put in the depository general the other 50 pesos belonging to her absent brother.

February 5, 1774, Pedro Jardelis, Maria's brother, of the Post of Arcansas, states that as it appears from the foregoing ruling to his sister's petition, Mr. Aubert has deposited 50 pesos in the general depository which is to be paid to him as his mother's heir. He asks that Joseph Ducros be ordered to pay this amount to him. Unzaga orders the General Receiver to deliver this amount to him after deducting the fees for deposit, in accordance with his decrees of August 23, last, and let a copy of these proceedings be filed in Juan B. Garic's office.

1773—August 26.
Enrique Voix vs.
Delisard Jouanis.
No. 23. 31 pp.
Court of Governor Unzaga.
Assessor Cecilio Odoardo.
Escribano Andres
Almonester.

To collect a debt.

The plaintiff presents six exhibits consisting of notes, bills and certifications, and sets forth that by these it will appear that the defendant owes him 3681 livres for merchandise to be sold for his account at Natchitoches. He asks that he be called before the Commander of that Post and made to verify the debt and if he acknowledges the indebted-

ness, seize his property to the extent of the obligation. Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, orders a despatch issued and sent to the Lieutenant Governor at Natchitoches enclosing a copy of the foregoing petition and this ruling, ordering the defendant to appear before him and acknowledge the debt mentioned and if the result conforms notify him to present himself in this Tribunal to answer this claim. A marginal note stipulates that the despatch which was ordered has been sent. The record

also includes a copy of the despatch.

Balthazard de Villiers, Lieutenant Governor of Natchitoches, sends to Governor Unzaga a declaration of Philippe Dellissart Jouannis dated October 14, 1773, to the effect that he owes Henrique Voix nothing. He holds certain accounts with him and has presented a resumen to the Commander of the funds that are due and remain to be collected for the full payment of the sum that Voix claims, these have been seen and verified. Jouannis further intimates that he will be represented before Unzaga's Tribunal by a defender whom he will name by procuration. (Signed) Balthazard de Villiers.

The procuration by which Philippe Dellissart Jouannis, a merchant of Natchitoches, appoints Leonardo Mazange to defend him in a suit brought against him in New Orleans by Enrique Voix and to transact any and all business that may be required. Signed, Dellissart Jouannis. Witnesses, Messrs. de Blanc and Langlois and Balthazard de Villiers.

November 6, upon the receipt of the two foregoing documents Leonardo Mazange representing his clients, asks for the records of the case, which are ordered delivered to him within two days. November 10, Mazange presents Jouannis' vouchers consisting of notes, bills, statements of accounts, etc., and claims. From these accounts which have been verified by the Commander at Natchitoches, it is clear that the defendant does not owe the amount demanded. In order to avoid costs he asks that the case be submitted to arbitration. He names as arbitrator for his party, Jean Hervouet and asks that Mr. Voix be ordered to name his, leaving to His Lordship the power to name the third or mediator in case of discord. This is ordered sent to the other party.

November 15, Enrique Voix says that he is in accord with Mr. Jouannis and names as his arbitrator, Luis Ranson. November 17, Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, rules: That with the consent of both parties whose arbitrators have been named must present their finding within 20 days, pronouncing sentence with the reservation that in case of discord a third will

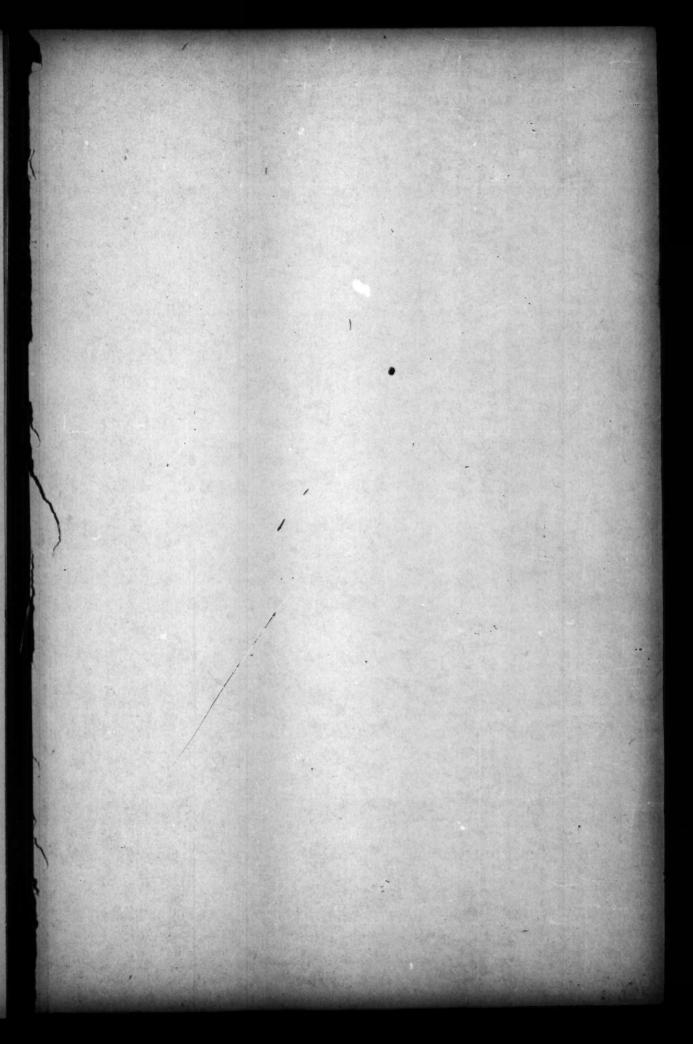
be named. Assessor's fees, 2 pesos.

December 18, 1773, Messrs. Jean Hervouet and Louis Ranson turn in their report on the case submitted to them for arbitration. After reviewing all data they find, that between Henrique Voix' claim for 3681 livres, and Philippe Dellissard Jouannis' statement as to what should be delivered to the plaintiff after all merchandise is sold and collections made, the defendant owes the plaintiff 1616 livres, 8 deniers, in hard pesos and that he must further render an account for merchandise

amounting to 874 livres, 15 sols, 6 deniers.

On the same day Enrique Voix agrees to this decision and states that since his opponent's attorney has no funds belonging to him in the city he asks that in order that the sentence may be put into effect a despatch be issued and sent to the Commander of Natchitoches ordering him to pay the amount and all costs caused or to be caused and for this purpose sufficient property be seized and sold so that there may be delivered to him on account for the merchandise the 874 livres, 15 sols, 6 deniers, which he has not yet paid. December 20, Unzaga on Odoardo's advice, rules: Issue a despatch to the Lieutenant Governor of Natchitoches with a copy of the sentence by arbitration so that it may be carried into execution and send the person of Jouannis to this Capital in order that he may give an account of his administration. His creditor will be notified of it so that he may use it for his right in the said Post. Assessor's fees, 10 reales. A marginal note says that the despatch which was ordered has been sent. The record ends here without any taxation of costs.

(To be Continued)



Ap. the property to name his restricted its Largest successful the same of designs. by arrayana we would be arrayant to a case of a case of

